
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

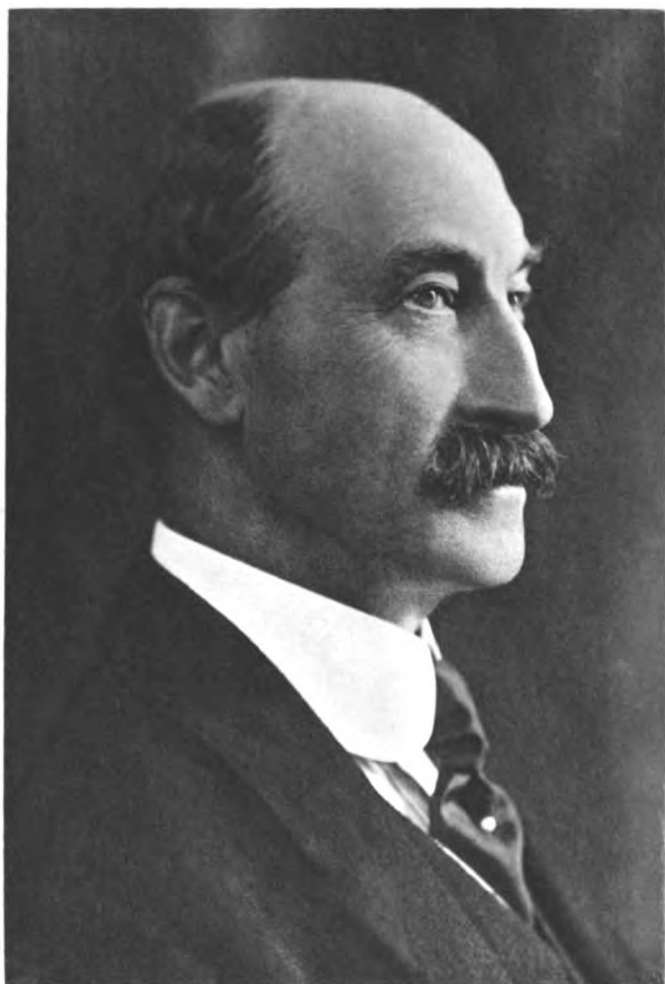
GoogleTM books

<https://books.google.com>



22281 e. 1612

FROM DAY TO DAY
1914-1915



The Right Hon. Viscount Sandhurst.

THE VISCOUNT SANDHURST

FROM DAY TO DAY 1914-1915

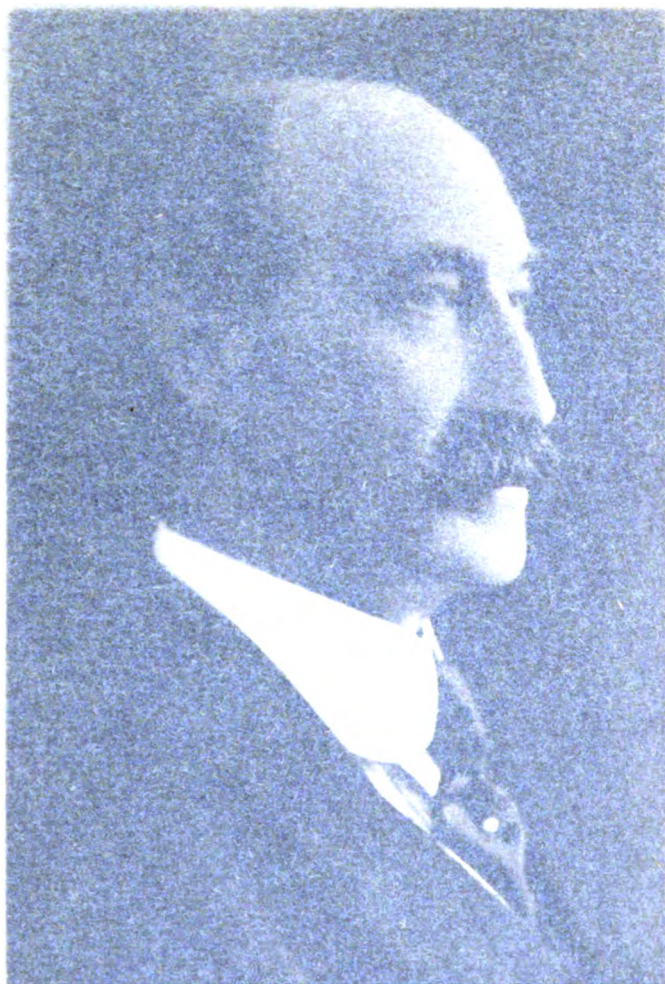
BY THE RIGHT HON.
VISCOUNT SANDHURST, P.C.
G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O.

WITH PORTRAIT

LONDON
EDWARD ARNOLD & CO.

1928

[All rights reserved]



The Right Hon. Viscount Sandhurst.

1871

FROM DAY TO DAY

1914-1915

BY THE RIGHT HON.
VISCOUNT SANDHURST, P.C.
G.C.S.I., G.C.I.E., G.C.V.O.

WITH PORTRAIT

LONDON
EDWARD ARNOLD & CO.

1928

[All rights reserved]



Made and Printed in Great Britain by
Butler & Tanner Ltd., Frome and London



PREFACE

One of the greatest of French historians laid down as an axiom, that it was only by the accumulation of a multitude of happenings, big or small, that the atmosphere of the Past could be recaptured.

My husband had never kept a Diary until the war broke out. He was in a position which gave him opportunities which do not come to many of seeing and knowing all sorts and conditions of men. He continued to write these Diaries right up to the end of the war. This first year, *From Day to Day, 1914-1915*, presents, I think, a very real and true picture of life as it was lived in that strange period of the Great War. These pages were written in the very heart of the storm by one who loved and served his country, but who, owing to his health, was forced to stay at home, and who yet could see that humorous side of things which is the characteristic tonic of our race.

E. S.

FROM DAY TO DAY

AUGUST, 1914

Aug. 4th. Tuesday, midnight. War declared against Germany. Great crowds waited at night in Downing Street, and as soon as they learnt that the die was cast, they marched to Buckingham Palace, remaining outside the railings, cheering for the King, who with the Queen and the Prince of Wales came to the balcony to acknowledge the cheers. For two or three days there had been enthusiastic cheering at the Palace.

On August 3rd Sir Edward Grey made a speech which for strength, dignity and moderation of language has rarely, if ever, been excelled in the House of Commons, setting forth the position: how he had striven for peace; how Germany had cynically and too transparently replied; that in face of her own Treaty obligations, she had violated the neutrality of Belgium; that honour bound us to intervene. Mr. Bonar Law, on behalf of the Opposition, acquiesced and promised support. Sir E. Grey had used the phrase "Ireland is the one bright spot." This brought up Mr. John Redmond, who said the Government might take away all the Troops from Ireland, and the Catholic Volunteers of the South would join with the Protestant Volunteers of the North to defend their country, if necessary. A few Radicals questioned the necessity of the war, Ramsay Macdonald saying time and history would prove the Government to be wrong. Redmond's speech created a very great impression in the House of Commons, Diplomatic Gallery and Country.

Aug. 5th. Deal, as headquarters of the Royal Marines, has been, within Barracks, in a very busy condition. Now all their men, the fully competent ones, are gone aboard the warships. This place¹ is very interesting; warships, one kind and another, constantly in view, there is almost always one about the South Foreland, another about two miles further north, and generally two somewhere near the North Foreland, while we also see them coming and going. There are a number of other craft about in motion, while many are at anchor in the Downs. Nelson said he saw a hundred East Indiamen waiting to sail from the Downs. Sir John Jellicoe is Chief-in-Command, 1st Battle Squadron in the North Sea, his flagship the *Iron Duke*.

It is supposed the North Sea will be the main theatre of Naval Operations; already the Cross Channel Service is suspended. The train service naturally very uncertain, posts and telegraphs the same, but about 1 p.m. and after, telephone connection with London is easy and prompt. Motor buses, in large numbers, have been taken over by the Government for transport and ambulance purposes. Nearly all the horses are commandeered, also in some cases motors, but there is no panic and every one seems doing their utmost to help; the spirit of the Country seems very good. The Government have taken over railways, a Board of General Managers to direct them. Rumours of every kind fly about, as is natural, but secrets appear to be well kept and the Press is behaving with patriotic reticence. Lord Morley of Blackburn and Mr. John Burns have resigned from the Cabinet. Lord Beauchamp is Lord President of the Council, Lord Emmott First Commissioner of Works, and Lord Kitchener Secretary of State for War. Asquith, in announcing this last, said that he withdrew from the

¹ Walmer.

War Office, as it was not fair to Army or Country in a great war that the Minister in charge of the War Office should not be able to give undivided attention.

The Germans have been attacking Liège in force; the Belgians have made a most determined defence, but it is rumoured that the latter have withdrawn. A variety of unimportant German ships engaged in commerce have been taken, one mine-layer sunk, and the Germans have sunk by mines the *Amphion* (4,000 tons) to-day. I heard heavy firing in direction of North Sea. Aeroplane said to have dropped bombs into a French town, though no real damage ensued, and one Frenchman in an aeroplane dashed at a Zeppelin full of German soldiers and all came to the ground and were killed. It is reported that the Russians have taken a German frontier town and that there is almost panic in Berlin. I should say astonishment rather than panic. Every sort of preparation is being made for hospitals. Already nearly a hundred wounded Germans and prisoners are in Harwich, while Germans returning to Germany as Reservists, etc., are arrested and sent to a camp at Horsham. The papers give accounts of Germans arrested in various places as spies. Crowds of young men flocking to recruit. My nephew Jim married at Sheerness at 8 a.m. He is Navigating Lieut. *Speedy*.

Aug. 6th. Papers have not much news this morning, except confirming sinking of German mine-layer and accounts of the fighting at Liège. The Belgians are holding their own very gallantly—a greater check than I expect the Germans foresaw. A rumour exists that Germany has sent an ultimatum to Italy to join her or be an enemy and declare herself, the contest at present being Germany and Austria against Servia, Russia, England, France and Belgium. Another rumour is

that Germany violated neutrality of Holland. We drove to the top of the Dover Hill, close to the Castle, stopped by a patrol half-way to know who we were and where we were going. Very right, but it seemed to me it was more for practice than anything else. However, I understand now that the authorities are very jealous of people going to Dover, and if you do go in you may not get out. I met two soldiers toiling with heavy kit up Dover Hill going to a fort, so I popped them into the motor and gave them a lift to the top of the hill, for which they were very much obliged, they then had to strike across the Downs. Telegrams take five or six hours to deliver in London. There are persistent rumours of an Expeditionary Force, to start to-day, but so far the Press says nothing. Sir Algy West was here (Walmer Castle) with the Iron Duke and ran a race with him. We bought some flour at a mill on way home. Two of our battleships have chased two Germans, *Breslau* and *Goeben*, into Messina. If Italy has kept neutral, the two Germans will have to disarm or come out in twenty-four hours. I heard firing at sea N. of here this p.m. This place is charming. The lawns, trees and the downs (really fallowfields) delightful. Lord Granville's garden, herbaceous borders, equally so. The Ramparts, where we pass much of the day, have tea, and see shipping, etc., through big telescopes, render it an ideal seaside place. If I could only play golf!!! General White the Brigadier, and Mrs. W. to dinner last night.

Aug. 7th. Confirmation that *Amphion* gone down, having struck a mine. Paymaster and 130 killed. Rumours of great Naval engagement. Heard from one of Brother Harry's family; he, late Major Royal Dragoons, has joined Scots Greys at York. His son Jim navigating

Lieut. on H.M.S. *Speedy*. Her boilers are out, so he and others have volunteered for other jobs. His eldest boy in Shropshire Light Infantry, also a qualified airman. His Colonel has asked for him back from that special service. Shropshire Light Infantry is late 53rd, which my Father joined in 1836 and commanded as a major with 14 years' service—then Lord Raglan's regiment. On August 6th Asquith asked House of Commons for vote of credit of £100,000,000. Speech very fine indeed—voted *nem. con.* He asks for 500,000 men and they say recruiting is as brisk as possible. Nearly all the horses, farm, hunt and carriage, etc., are commandeered by Government, who have also taken all or nearly all the yeast.

The spy hunt continues with energy, here and there arms are found, and in one Police raid they found two armed men, numbers of Mausers, pistols and rifles, which were taken away on costers' barrows with the two men, who did not resist.

Rumoured that the Germans *Goeben* and *Breslau* have got out of Messina and that the Germans have relaxed the attack at Liège. Beautiful weather and so far no fogs. Westerly breezes. I got a wire from Prince of Wales asking me to subscribe to his Fund for Relief. Replied Nelly and I would subscribe £100 and wrote to Stamfordham to say H.R.H. could command me if he needed Committee man.

Banks open yesterday after four days' Bank Holiday. L.C. and W. branch here very busy a.m., but no real rush. They gave me gold and silver. I was told that the £1 and 10s. notes were to be issued to-day and P.O.'s to be legal tender. A scheme put forward by Chancellor of the Exchequer for insuring sea risks of which Government take 80 per cent. (?) I found the clerk at L.C. and W. Bank is nephew of my nurse

Bedwell, who saved my life in December. The world is small. We noticed a number of craft being tugged to Dover, whether prizes or what I couldn't see or say.

Aug. 8th. Three cruisers opposite to Deal within Goodwins, no news this a.m. except that the *Goeben* and *Breslau* were to try to dash from Messina. The officers reported as having made their wills and steamed out, bands playing German National Anthem.

A remarkable feature is the violence and brutality with which the Ambassadors, French and Russian, have been treated in Berlin on withdrawing: almost personal violence, the windows of the Embassies broken, the house almost wrecked and contents completely, and one porter and responsible officers murdered. Prince Lichnowsky left without any insult and was sent over from Harwich in a cruiser. It is said Princess Lichnowsky went for a walk early with her dog before starting. The plate on the German Embassy and the German Eagle have been removed by Board of Works men. Little did we think of all this when we dined there four or five weeks ago, in rather barbaric splendour.

The evening papers say the Belgians have repulsed over 120,000 Germans and that seven German cavalry regiments have surrendered.

Aug. 9th. No news to-day except more about the amazing Belgian victory at Liège, but also that the German Chancellor had had news that Liège had fallen and gone off to tell the Emperor—a directly contradictory report. However, the French President has decorated the City of Liège with the Legion of Honour. Rumoured that transports had left Dover with four cruisers as escort. Heard from Hamilton of Dalzell—he has joined a Reserve Battalion of his old Regiment, Scots Guards—

that his brother goes out "with the first lot." Saw two aeroplanes as we were walking home from Kingsdown, where West and I had been to see the Loreburns. Found Loreburn in a very sad condition, but was rather surprised that he agreed that after Germany's behaviour to Belgium we had no choice but to go in. Rumour of heavy engagement between French and Germans, loss of latter reported twice that of former.

Aug. 10th. Rumours of battle in Lorraine confirmed. Germans hunted back with immense loss. Still no news of North Sea Fleet or of Expeditionary Force. Jack's¹ son in motor cyclists' corps. Harry, 2nd in Command as Colonel Reserve Scots Greys, his two sons in 53rd (one to join very soon), Will, the eldest, airman and doing Adjt., and his second son navigating Lieut. *Speedy*. So all my own nephews are in it. House of Commons adjourned for fortnight.

Aug. 11th. No striking news yesterday; confirmed that the French had a success in Lorraine and were received with amazing enthusiasm by inhabitants. Germans have invested Liège, but made no impression on forts. We saw various airships in the sky and one naval one, car holding six or seven men, moving about 12 miles per hour, cruising about in Channel. The object supposed to be to look for submarines which from a height they can see in the water. Main intention of naval airship said to be to protect the transports from the submarines. Nelly drove out to Duke of York's School, the Headquarters apparently of the air corps. She narrowly escaped being knocked over by one or two descending. A great deal of entrenching going on, all the soldiers very polite to her, every one very hard at

¹ Brother: now Lord Sandhurst.

work. Statement in paper that a tram of soldiers had been fired on by occupants of a motor car—men escaped, but number of car taken. Spy hunt goes on vigorously. Each day here of unexpressible beauty and nights too—moon on wane.

Aug. 12th. What an unhappy day so full of anxieties, instead of what used to be to me the happiest day of the year in many years of the last thirty-eight or nine. No news, but guess preparations are being made for a great effort by Germans against Liège, i.e. against Belgians and French, also that the German siege guns are before the Liège and Namur forts. From the Liège forts the guns can sweep the country, so if not destroyed should stop a German force. Liège town said to be occupied by over 20,000 Germans. The French success in Alsace-Lorraine said now to be greatly minimized and the French have retired from Mulhausen. No news of the Expeditionary Force, which private advices, frequent and recurrent, say is to start or has started. How it can have gone, or rather arrived, without getting into Press I don't know. The naval airship over the Channel yesterday again, and several aeroplanes on the wing, including one last night. Local authorities are showing great zeal in commandeering horses; all sorts, they say, of old ponies and cart horses taken. There is another side to this, as there is the harvest, a very good one, to be gathered in. A sentry at Liverpool has been shot by some one supposed to be a spy. And in the anti-German fervour four books of an English (?) correspondent of a German newspaper were seized, all he says, in humorous letter to "The Times," harmless, including the report of Lloyd George's Secret Land Enquiry. A notice has appeared in paper from the Red Cross that they have more offers of houses, etc.,

for hospitals, etc., than they can possibly want, and the Prince of Wales' Fund has exceeded, I hear, £600,000. Nelly went her military expedition yesterday towards Dover, but there was nothing new. To London to-day.

Aug. 13th. A long and busy day in London yesterday, arranged that if Douglas Dawson is employed I will take over the finance of Lord Chamberlain's Office. Walsh to be asked to do Acting Asst. Comptroller's formal work. Wrote to and saw Stamfordham about it. Also saw at Buckingham Palace, Clive Wigram, who is perpetual equerry apparently, as Fritz Ponsonby has joined his Reserve Battalion. Lunch at Brooks's, where I saw an officer in uniform, khaki, in the Club for the first time in my life. At the Turf, where I went to decide about closing the Club, Sir Johnny Hall and A. Campbell came for me straight from duty with 3rd Battalion Reserve Coldstreams. He was at Olympia and was mainly occupied guarding German prisoners. All the men and officers have come in wonderfully well. Saw Gavin Hamilton of Dalzell, also just back from drill. There seems no doubt that the first part of the Expeditionary Force has gone. Three Battalions Guards went yesterday, one Battalion starting from Windsor at 3 a.m. to Nine Elms, thence no one knew what was their destination; quantities of stores have gone, I know this, but who is in Supreme Command or where the Expedition is to land I know not. The secrets are well kept. They must have been in very many hands, railway staff, etc., but nothing has got into Press, except that I heard some one had read about it in the "Petit Parisien." Let us hope the Germans don't know. Very good map showing the positions of the German Army Corps in Belgium. Repington, "The Times" military correspondent's letters are good. He is supposed to know more of the Conti-

mental armies than anyone else. Press posters said the Belgian and German cavalry were hotly engaged: on the posters 2,000,000 engaged.

Saw Hayes, Secretary of St. Bart.'s, Sir A. Bowlby, senior surgeon and physician, St. Bart.'s, and Sir W. Herringham, who had just come from "Authority" and said that Government did not wish the Civil Hospitals interfered with. That they had more accommodation than they needed, over 50,000 beds and 25,000 convalescent beds. I advise Nelly to concentrate on No. 1. Base Hospital, which is to be at Camberwell. It is for the City Territorials and is officered and nursed mainly by those trained at St. Bart.'s, under the R.A.M.C. There is some chance of this being properly run. Meantime a large number of our surgeons and physicians have volunteered for the war and are accepted. And the War Office and Admiralty have requisitioned many of the nurses (58) as laid down two years ago. I think when the pinch comes *trained* nurses may be a difficulty. Really trained nurses are none too plentiful now. There are plenty of willing hands, but a trained nurse is another thing; but they will come on with practice, and many older nurses are coming into line, who though not thoroughly up to date, know well the rudiments and essentials.

Travelled back with Arthur Hill, who got back from Germany yesterday, having been ten days coming from Marienbad or Carlsbad. He was fortunately with Eckstein or I think he and his wife, none too strong, would be there still. Travelling was very disagreeable. Carriages crammed and a soldier or two armed in each. Windows always pulled up crossing a bridge, entering a tunnel or arch. He had great difficulty in getting passports, which were signed by a Burgomaster, and only on solemn promise not to take any letter or docu-

ment to England, so he had to tear up his Diary. Money was unobtainable, he got £3 for a £5 note. Banks refused him credit and finally he only got some by getting Speyer & Co. to telegraph and pay in from some German house £100 and then drawing against it. He said every one was very polite, he got along somehow and finally chartered a tug which took eight hours to do a very short distance. They stuck on banks as buoys had been removed and finally got on board a steamer at Flushing, having signalled and run to stop it. Germany was all soldiers. No horse, no motor car without soldiers. Every man at railway stations a soldier. Everywhere the greatest enthusiasm about the war. All the women at the stations equally enthusiastic; and here travelling from Dover to London you might be in the Millennium. I saw one soldier going up and two coming down, and this line between Dover and London was one of the busiest. London looked exactly the same as at this time in other years.

Hill told me the position in the City was very bad. The big discount houses still in state of moratorium—no money, and it can be understood when houses of 4 million capital have 8 million bills out. Goschen, Chairman of London County & Westminster Bank, who is going out to Territorials, and Leaf, Deputy Chairman, at the L.C. & W. Bank from 9 a.m. till 7 p.m. The big banks have a Committee to watch situation, Goschen and Leaf, L.C. & W.; Holden, City and Midland; and the Chairmen, Lloyd's and Union and Smith's, and they are working well together. As to money, the theory is that you cannot draw across the counter more than 10 per cent. of your balance. Crossed cheques can be paid to tradesmen, etc., as the money is debited and credited and cash does not pass. Hill got change for 2s. piece at Walmer telegraph office after sending a telegram—

1s.—P.O. and two coppers. To this are we reduced. This difficulty is very great in the North of England, because the Banks and traders there depend on bills being met to furnish money to buy raw material. If this supply stops, the mills must stop and then the distress will be incalculable. But this morning the silver lining to the cloud appears in the announced guarantee by Government to Bank of England. This great step by Chancellor of Exchequer is greatly lauded by "The Times." Sir G. Paish, joint Editor of "The Statist," has been asked to assist Treasury in dealing with financial and economic questions arising out of the war. He has withdrawn from Editorship.

Hill asked me if there was any excitement here about John Morley and John Burns resigning. The answer is that no one noticed them at all. Hill said that these resignations of ministers in such a crisis created the greatest surprise in Germany.

I hear a man had taken a house at Cromer for the summer—an officer came and said it was in the way of a gun. He took his things out and in a few minutes it was blown sky high.

No news to-day except that England is now at war with Austria. This was expected—Mensdorff expected to leave to-morrow. He will be very much missed—we had all known him so long, he dined with us in the summer. The American Ambassador has left Berlin, where he was badly treated, for Holland. Very bad accounts of brutal behaviour of Germans to civil population. In a letter from Bobby Spencer he says his boy Althorp does not go out with the first lot. Ornamental guns to be dismantled here to-day. Recruits coming in tremendously at Marine Depot. N. has bought 50 or 60 yards of flannel for hospital jackets and she has a work class; she wanted to read a certain book while

the work goes on, but when I explained the heroine had an inconvenient baby she dropped the idea. Drove over to Dover Castle, Mrs. Wilson's husband, G.O.C. Dover, has already gone somewhere with his brigade. I found that Gen. Wilson had lately come from Poona and the daughter loved it. The son had been Adjutant of the Bombay Bodyguard. He and other officers, returning to India on the *Dongola* this week, had been stopped by wire; about 250 of them—I suppose to officer Kitchener's new army. We seem to have "opened house" to airmen and all. They are to propose themselves for meals and a very good thing too. We shall be broke, but "comme à la guerre."

Aug. 14th. The news of actions of last night confirmed, for what the confirmation is worth. A letter in Press from Lord Rothschild against indiscriminate hospital running—a timely warning. Everything is speculation as to movements, the utmost we can say is "so far so good!" Now that these immense armies are opposite one another we can but wait and see, but the feeding must be a very great difficulty. The "Daily Chronicle" correspondent said yesterday the Germans had had no food for twenty-four hours and that a vet. had said that some of the horses could have had no food for three days. Rumour of death of the German General von Emmich and that the Russians are moving.

Aug. 15th. We drove yesterday out of our immediate War Zone and towards Sandwich round by the Guilford Hotel and the Princes Club House and back. Nothing could exceed the beauty of the afternoon and a brisk invigorating N.E. breeze. Many villas have sprung up since I was there and some not bad. The golf ground looked superb, but, alas! I can't play. Lots of cheerful children bathing and tea-ing—Territorials training.

Nelly has enjoyed her Dover Expeditions, bang in the middle of guns, aeroplanes, by one of which she was nearly knocked over as it swooped down. She seems to have made friends with airmen, gunmen and the like. Seen forts and men-o'-war of all sorts. She is all right as long as horses don't come near her, she doesn't like them at all. But her bright keen intelligence takes it all in and she soon will become a strategist to boot. N.'s letters excellent. She asks me about 'em, but they are far better than anything I could do, and her getting in touch with wife of G.O.C. and giving out work to wives of soldiers who have left is first rate. Bales of flannel keep arriving, all of which we pay for. A zealous sentry had a shot at a man on a telegraph pole the other day, missed him; he was discovered afterwards to be one of the Government employees. This one of a thousand stories. Another was that the Mayor of Deal had been arrested as a spy at Dover with a camera and only released when recognized by a local green-grocer. This totally untrue, so his momentary celebrity ended. Nelly has asked airmen to lunch or dine if they fly this way, so they'll descend on us and fly away with the ham and tongue, and a good job too if useful to them.

G. Hamilton¹ here yesterday in a state of great and patriotic excitement about the Belgian successes. He is a "strategist." He was my chief when I was in Bombay—no one could have been more kind and generous. Saw Hill at the station, emphatic in his praise at the action of Chancellor of Exchequer regarding Bank of England, which has greatly relieved the situation.

Nelly has again bought yards and yards of flannel, flannelette, etc., etc. Has set the household to work and also is giving out cut-out shirts and jackets to Mrs.

¹ Lord George Hamilton.

Wilson, wife of G.O.C. Dover, so as to employ wives of people gone in Expedition or called away, thus carrying out Queen Mary's injunctions. Appeals for indiscriminate aid increase the confusion and will become overwhelming. Already Devonshire House is swamped, and they talk of taking a wharf as a place for receiving goods. This morning rumours of Belgian successes confirmed. To Dover with Nelly's cut-out shirts, found that Mrs. G.O.C. was at the King's Hall, supposed to be at a work party, so we pursued her, but it was a charity concert. However, we found Mrs. G.O.C.'s motor and put the cut-outs with a note into it, so our purpose was effected. Burgoyne Camp plain full of Territorial artillery guns and horses. Saw squads of T.'s at drill. In Dover saw posted up at Telegraph Office that Russia had offered Poland Home Rule if she remained loyal, that the Belgian cavalry were continuing successful, and that the French were advancing in Alsace. It is said that yesterday 40 aeroplanes passed over.

Aug. 16th. "Sunday Observer" without news. To church at R.M. Barracks. Found Sir C. Sargant, who was with me at Rugby, about which we "renouveléd" much, including the fact that one James had three generations Head of the School, himself, son and grandson, and belonged to firm of Williams (Romer) and James solicitors. Eugene Wason also at Rugby was a partner in the firm, he is 6 ft. 6 in. and weighs at least 18 stone—he must have been the chucker out. A nice letter from Harry Chaplin about my action re closing Turf Club for cleaning, etc. Quite supporting my view which is always satisfactory. Had some of Jim's Hock for dinner which tasted of Indiarubber. The rumour that von Emmich committed suicide is partially confirmed in "Sunday Times." A man came into the little Club

who said he had located the English troops abroad. Some friends came across the Welsh Fusiliers and others at Rouen; and that he had discovered 60,000 men had gone to Belgium. I believe latter correct. Perhaps he's right about the W.F.!!! Wrote to Brother Jack, whose son goes or has gone with Cyclist Corps. He is a corporal R.E. according to his letter. A good boy, he is training for a Barrister, and has never done any soldiering.

Aug. 17th. No news except the Dinant affair, highly spoken of by French W.O. Rumour of French Mediterranean warships having sunk 2 Austrians, burnt a 3rd and chased a 4th. Wonderful stories of airships, one French. Two airships, one driven by a Lieutenant and the other by a Serjeant, went over Metz. They were shot by hail of bullets, at critical moment the Lieutenant's machine stopped working, it looked bad, but he swooped, and when it looked worse he dropped a bomb. However, just in time the machine righted itself and they both got clear away.

Went over Marine Hospital with Surgeon Hill. Walk round Deal Golf Course with Justice Sargant and another (Chester)—bad golf, lovely day. Dr. Hill dined, interesting in his stories about the three Royal trips abroad with the King and Queen in H.M.S. *Renown*, *Ophir* and *Medina* to Durbar. How the Queen must have suffered in last Expedition, it blew a gale when they started. Durham very ill too. Roger¹ arrived. He was at Ventnor last week and saw transports starting from Southampton, and said he was told at Oxford that on 15th 96 trains went through Oxford full of soldiers—mainly, I expect, Territorials training—and Hill says that he had evidence that soldiers were mostly moved

¹ Stepson: Rev. Roger Wodehouse.

by Great Central Railway at night. A friend heard usual trains and then recommence.

Aug. 18th. The first thing this a.m. is a visit from a sergeant and four men on bicycles who came for some breakfast. They belong to a Territorial Battalion, Sussex Regiment. They had been to raid a German's property, which was a chicken farm, and were on way back. Delighted to feed them and they said it was the best meal they'd had for some time. Having found the chickens at the farm, they wisely came to us for their eggs and bacon.

Announced in Press that the English Force had arrived abroad. The embarkation, passage and debarkation had been effected in perfect order, with no hitch or casualty. That French, the G.O.C., had been to Paris, where he had been received with great enthusiasm. A proclamation from Kitchener by F. E. Smith, head of Official Press Bureau, to press and public regretting and thanking for secrecy. And now English troops in French Territory, the last time 100 years ago.

Some of the Belgian Government with Queen and children have moved to Antwerp from Brussels, as German Cavalry raids may be expected at latter place. Death in train owing to heart failure of Sir J. (Jimmy) Grierson—a loss. He commanded one of the Divisions and was, before the war, G.O.C. Eastern Command. How Thackeray's Jos Sedley, George Osborne and Amelia come back to me. How many Amelias there must be. The same scenes in Military, Civil and Commercial life enacted again and almost in the same theatre of war.

Aug. 19th. Still we wait for news. Sir Horace Smith Dorrien takes Grierson's command. Rumour of severe wounding of Crown Prince. A good deal of

c

firing heard yesterday, and at Yarmouth a great deal which caused a sort of panic there. It turned out to be blowing up of mines said to be 73 miles off—distinctly heard. They drew Dover Castle two or three days ago for spies, officers with revolvers and men armed—they searched every roof—looked under every bed and behind every door and found two spies. Time they shot some of these gentlemen. I walked along the Downs to Kingsdown, found my road and path stopped at foot of hill which I believe overlooks St. Margaret's Bay. The reason, I understand, is that the cable to France comes up out of the sea there and special precautions are taken that it be not tampered with or destroyed. There seemed great activity yesterday p.m. among the warships, great and small. I counted seven or eight—six of which seemed steaming North, and I learn that at 5 a.m. there were four cruisers in front here, though I didn't see them myself. A tramp, foreign of sorts, was fast on the S. end of Goodwins. I was told she didn't answer a scout when challenged and got pushed on to the sandbank. She is off and away.

A chat with Roger about the war—he has a chance of forming an opinion as he mixes so much, in his capacity of parson, with all sorts at Oxford. He says it is popular with upper and middle classes and with lower classes who get jobs carrying luggage about, etc. Some are attracted to join Territorials by the pay, but he didn't observe any rush to the Colours. A certain number have joined. Desultory fighting reported officially in N. Sea, but no results or casualties.

There is to be a camp of about 4,000 R.N. Reserves on the Downs just outside the S. Garden Gate—advance party to arrive to-day, main body 21st, Lord Curzon (Howe's son) in command. Henry (footman) gave notice to-day. Some attempt is apparently being made

to organize the relief under the Prince of Wales' Fund, which has now reached $1\frac{1}{4}$ millions. At a meeting in Bombay, under the Government, £30,000 subscribed in the Room.

A spy (English) arrested at Liverpool, German communications found on him asking about Mersey defences, ships, etc., in the Mersey, warships being laid down at Cammell Laird's, etc., etc.

Aug. 20th. The German advance has begun and they are said to have crossed the River Meuse in large numbers by Liège and Namur. Louvain being in their hands, the Belgians are falling back—presumably on Antwerp. There is a communiqué from the Belgian Government to say that this is a strategic move necessary now that they are part of a co-ordinate force, that their object has been gained as the advance has been checked and large numbers of men (of the enemy's), horses and stores lost, which necessitated a change of tactics. The communiqué warns armchair strategists not to assume that the step is caused by loss, but that it is part of a plan. The English War Office says that the British contingent is not in touch with the French-Belgian line. There has been fighting of a very severe nature, and is I suppose continuing. The first British casualties are reported. Two airmen—one mechanic, one officer Perry, son of old Walter Perry, my Bonn pedagogue. These deaths said to be the result of an accident, and two officers hurt in motor-car crash.

A few days ago there was a rumour that a lot of the Black Watch had returned wounded. It is supposed to have started as follows:—Two young men (officers) saw a man in uniform, more or less artillery, a rather unusual sight in the stalls of a music hall. They watched him and heard him spinning a yarn to the com-

missionaire that he had come from Ostend and Southampton, that half a battalion of Black Watch had been cut up and also greater part of the 10th Hussars. They got him taken away, found he was an impostor, was not in the Army, and not been near Ostend. He was taken before the magistrate and got three (?) months, but at any rate imprisonment. Rumours are amazing; that it was thought a German cruiser had got into the Thames and that the inhabitants on the banks had stampeded. Another is that Harrow is to be turned into an immense fort to protect London. You can believe nothing.

Aug. 21st. Fifty-nine to-day. I wonder if I shall see the end of the war. A long day in London, up at 6, back at 7.40. A jolly birthday!!! Self to see surgeon and N. to dentist. Went to see Derek to ask if H.M. had any objection to my going to N.B. He said, "None, I know he'll come back if I want him." At luncheon at Brooks's with Garstin. K. of K. has set him to do the transport of the Red Cross and it is now organized, he and Arthur Stanley, on behalf of the Red Cross, working together. Edward Packe at Brooks's with us, asked him to Walmer, but he works at Admiralty on Sundays as well as weekdays. After lunch I got hold of Nelly and we went to St. Bart.'s, where she found the Women's Guild very hard at work in the big hall, making hospital garments and cutting out, everything going well. I met Sir A. Bowlby, the senior surgeon, who had been two hours each day at No. 1 Base Hospital (St. Bart.'s and City of London Territorials); he said he was very pleased with it—200 beds ready and all authorities, City Association, R.A.M.C., and Civilians, working well together. At St. Bart.'s, out of 58 nurses detailed for Army and Navy, 35 have gone. Some are waiting at Ritz Hotel for orders and not allowed out for more

than two hours at a time. Others are at the Pitt Fort, Chatham, in same condition. Each nurse is given a small medal with name and religion on it—asking what it was for, the answer was: to ensure, if possible, proper burial. No further news to-day. Germany demands 8 millions sterling from Brussels. The confusion in the Prince of Wales' Fund seems great. The Red Cross is doing well.

A long letter from Carrington ¹ who is very proud of his county (Bucks) all working so well together. Sixty per cent. of Territorials volunteered for front. Reports from Harrow state that the mass of Territorials are rather a terror in the neighbourhood. They require sharp looking after and discipline, as bad behaviour will give the Territorials a bad name. Harvest is being got in—letters in "Times" say. There are many volunteers for aid, the main want being nurses, of which so many have been commandeered.

As we went to London we saw more scenes of Militarism than I have seen yet: squads in the courtyard in front of Devonshire House and many in Green Park where horses are picketed. Heard from solicitor that my tenant, an Austrian, at 18 Grosvenor Gardens, had given up the house. Nelke, his father-in-law, offers £100 to be off the lease—accepted—as tenant is out of the country and legal process would be useless.

Aug. 22nd. No news to-day, but a very big battle must be imminent. Suggested our troops are on extreme left, i.e. west. Germans reported to be bombarding Namur, and Uhlans at Ostend. A large number of ships of grain have been got at various times into Cardiff, being prizes of war full of grain for Germany. One story is that the Germans meant war two months later,

¹ Marquis of Lincolnshire.

but negotiations fell through more quickly than they expected, that they intended to have manœuvres on immense scale near Belgian frontier and to have rushed through with hundreds of motor buses, full of soldiers, but this was frustrated by Belgium, King Albert of Belgium having put Liège Forts in order and victualled them, Namur, Antwerp, etc. Some long time ago, the Kaiser remonstrated with King Albert about strengthening, etc., the Forts which could only be directed against his best friend!!

I hear bad accounts about horses, hunters, etc., of considerable value. Of course, they had never had ropes on, and consequently when put on, some nearly went mad and almost destroyed themselves. Out of one lot of 400 quartered in lines in a friend's Park, 40 were rendered useless.

Loreburn and Lady L. came over to tea. He extremely depressed and depressing about war. While agreeing that after violation of Belgium, war on our part was inevitable, he considered the whole attitude of the Government wrong. He further had received from Independent Labour Party a very able short paper in which Government much criticised. He further thought that, as a result, the old parties would go, that there would be a Conservative and "Labour Party." This view I've heard expressed many times in last twenty years. Loreburn tries to see German view, believing them to be actuated, not by wish to come here, but by fear of Slavs, which is foreseen in Caesar's commentaries.

Aug. 23rd. The news this evening is not encouraging. Namur has fallen, which means that the Allies, as stated in official report, have had to fall back on French frontier. The fall of Namur surprises me—it was stated it was

fully as strong as Liège. The Allies having had to abandon the River Sambre, Antwerp seems to be left severely alone. Its time may come.

British forces engaged all yesterday. Casualties to follow. It looks like a great German success at this point at this moment. The battle took place as far as we can tell about Mons and Charleroi. According to Admiralty, German mines scattered indiscriminately in trade routes in North Sea. Two Danish ships blown up in last two days.

Russian successes against Germany reported and confirmed, but all the interest really centres on Germany in Belgium.

I heard from Durham that Billy Lambton is Military Secretary to French. From Hilda (Lady) Murray that Arty Murray is in command of H.L.L. at the front. Durham's boy John has enlisted. A letter from Frank Bibby, late M.F.H., says he and John Hunt, late Major 7th Hussars, have been buying and commandeering horses. Shropshire Artillery horsed, and now Hunt buys for regular army, and he should be a good agent. Asquith arrived in London, 1 a.m. to-day, and K. of K. went to him at 8 with, I suppose, the first news, of which we hear this evening. Round about the R.N. Volunteer camp. Saw Graham's¹ servant. Graham was to have dined here last night, but didn't come. The pleasure of the place has changed. Our Downs are closed because of the Camp. However, a very small inconvenience in comparison. There are 5,000 or 6,000 in Camp. There is much band-playing, singing and crowds on the front, but I only saw one who had evidently dined. Saw Rupert Guinness in the Camp.

A collision last night, which was very thick, at Dover, between two ships, and we saw a crane which is used for

¹ Eldest son of Duke of Montrose.

hoisting torpedo boats (?) going by, a formidable-looking machine. This is not a cheerful evening.

Aug. 25th. Came up to London. Crowded train. To House of Lords. K. of K. appears on Front Bench for first time as S. of S. for War. It was rather a dramatic occasion, as he made his first speech. He said his was a temporary job, if for no other reason than if the war dragged on, some one else would have to fill his place, that he had undertaken the business for three years or during duration of war, if it terminated before, that as a soldier he had no politics and therefore belonged to neither political party. He read a statement from which we gathered that the movement of retirement (Mons) had been made with great skill by commanders, and with great precision and calmness by the men. It was necessitated by the results on the right. That French estimated casualties at about 2,000. Seventy Battalions for Foreign Service had volunteered, that our army from its formation would enable numbers to increase while the enemy having called up all their forces, their numbers as time went on would decrease (this statement did not carry great conviction to my mind); that the 100,000 men he had asked for had practically all come in. He enumerated our resources as regards men, but he also gave a hint that something more than recruiting might be needed. He received general cheers throughout. Dawson told me he might be employed in aiding General Beatson in regard to the National Reserve, a body of old soldiers, ages up to 55 or 60, for home duties, i.e. guarding lines, bridges, water-works, etc., etc., instead of the Territorials. Now I hear water-works are guarded by Boy Scouts in some cases. Mervyn Wingfield, late Life Guards, is supposed to be guarding part of the main sewer of London.

Aug. 26th. A very interesting letter from Nelly. She had had a great view of Dover Harbour, 15 warships, gun-boats, cruisers, mine-destroyers and three submarines, and said that Graham and Guinness had been to see her. Graham to come, when he liked, to the Castle for a bath; that Montrose expected to be employed for Home Defences. His two younger boys at front, the sailor in the N. Sea. Some Uhlans reported in contact with Civic guard, Ostend. The spy danger still continues and great complaints are made of laxity at the Ports. A few nights ago an attempt was made by a man to get into one of our largest power stations, having got rid of attendants by a subterfuge, but he was discovered in time. N. says there is to be a camp R.N. Vols. at Betteshanger.

I wish we could get some good account of the Battle from some graphic pen like Archibald Forbes of "Daily News" in 1870 war, but I suppose under present Censor conditions it is impossible.

Aug. 27th. First wet day for three or four weeks. No details of the great Mons battle. List of casualties not yet available, except that Lord Leven and Melville badly wounded. I hear thigh smashed. It is generally believed De Lisle's Cavalry Brigade very severely dealt with, as it got hung up in wire of some sort. Supposed to be 9th Lancers, 10th Hussars, and 4th Dragoon Guards. As French (F.M.) was withdrawing, he will have had to leave his killed and wounded and time must elapse before we hear casualties, but I don't think public will stand this secrecy as to plans, it is no doubt necessary, but some system of communiqué should be established, such as issued by French War Office. It must be bad for recruiting, and will give a very bad impression all round. One thing there is no doubt about

and that is the behaviour of our Army. I learn that discipline is very difficult to maintain with the Reservists. They scoff a good deal at the Army and talk about belonging to the great Army of Labour. The Reserve pay provides for a great deal of drunkenness. If this is true, discipline must be sharp. Reservists will be more unpopular than the Army was forty or fifty years ago.

I fear there may be bad news in store. I am told that there has been a further and larger list of casualties, but we hear nothing; that the Germans were supposed to have nearly got between us and the French, but this was stopped; and—this a.m.—news better. “The Times” points out that the French were misled as to Germany’s main objective; that they always intended to come by Belgium. I must confess this doesn’t surprise me, otherwise why should they incur the odium of violating Treaties and Belgium?

A rumour apparently started by Grenfell F.M., that the Army has fallen back on Amiens, based on what he heard from a Cabinet Minister—of course untrue—but here again, why not an official communiqué, as to-day’s doings would allay much anxiety. I hear De Ramsay and his son are in Berlin, the former is blind.

Lloyd George has made a speech in which he criticized Bankers; while some had behaved well, others were using the situation for their own advantage and withholding credit, and he might have to name some. I went to see Arthur Hill, a colleague of mine in L.C. & W. Bank, he said L.C. & W. Bank had done very well. Goschen (chairman) had been to see L. G. He found him in a very excited state, saying he understood Banks were making a ring and piling up huge sums and profits. Goschen explained that the great Joint Stock Banks were doing nothing of the kind, were only exercising prudence, that it must be remembered they were the custodians

for the money of the people, not their own. Explained the situation abroad as concerning banks at home. He left L. G. much calmer, but the truth, Goschen says, is that he listens to every one and has been bitten by the idea of stifling German trade and seems to think it can be done in a week or less. The bigger problems had not apparently entered into his calculations. But I left Hill more happy than I went to him. Met Nelly at Victoria and took her to 28, then to Princes to lunch.

A very fine speech indeed, by Asquith, and short and stirring. A vote of sympathy and appreciation with King and Country of Belgium. To House of Lords—a variety of Bills to do with war passed through all stages, one giving power to search premises. Milner raised question of urging Government to create wheat store, and advising farmers to grow more wheat, as shortage *must* come next year, 1915. His arguments characterized by St. Davids—very good—as leading to panic and diametrically opposed to the advice to farmers, for it would mean breaking up grass lands and sowing wheat on unsuitable soil. This had been done in days of Crimea with no good results re wheat and ruin to grass lands, which had to be laid down again in grass and which still now had not recovered. Lord Balfour of Burleigh against Milner's suggestion for wheat store. He said that a Royal Commission he presided over reported against it and fully set out arguments after taking best advice available. Dined at Princes with N. and E. Packe, found Bibby with boy, just gazetted to Life Guards; into train for N.B., 11.30 pulled up at Tring for 1½ hours. Signal box in darkness, man insensible, telephone smashed (by German spies?). Dew, my servant, helped to carry signalman into Tring Station. Got behind Government coal trains. Four and a half hours late at Perth.

Aug. 28th. N.B. lively. About 200 horses (Scottish horse) came into Perth from north. Suitable for mounted infantry—hardly wanted this war, and I understand K. of K. doesn't want irregular horse. *Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse* sunk by *Highflyer*—the German was very dangerous to liners from Cape; very useful bit of business. Goschen's¹ "Scrap of paper" despatch in the newspapers. Last document from Berlin in which Emperor says he repudiates his rank as English officer and uniforms and had written, privately, to say he had had great pleasure in burning them—this not to Goschen but a friend.

Aug. 29th. Great Naval battle off Heligoland. Five German warships disabled, of which 4 sunk or burnt and disabled and disappeared in sinking condition in mist. Our fleet intact, some damage done. Asquith mentioned that the latest fighting in France had redounded immensely to credit of our soldiers, the enemy had five army corps and two cavalry divisions against our troops. Kitchener said (28th) two divisions and a cavalry division were to come from India; that wastage in our army was being filled up, and that there were 12,000 in lines of communication in addition. I fear the casualties will be very large: 2,000 already announced and more to come. Parliament to adjourn on Monday, August 31st, for ten days or so. Press calls for speeches to stimulate public opinion. Asquith announces he will speak at Edinburgh, Cardiff, Dublin and London. George Curzon two days ago said he would go on platform with opponents in the cause. Asquith's announcement made in letters to the Lord Mayors of the towns. In Press, stories of a wounded German under-officer who is supposed to have said at Mons: "See those 40 men—they are all that remain of

¹ Sir E. Goschen, Ambassador in Berlin

a division." Also mention of how 700 of our cavalry withstood a division of enemy's cavalry retiring when only 300 left with wounded and convoy.

Aug. 30th. News quite meagre, only scraps dribbling through. It is unsatisfactory. I gather French did not or could not support us and we bore the brunt of five Army Corps. Whitridges and Lushingtons to shoot. I drove up with them and went to fetch them. Lovely day, and the glen where the car waited lovely. No wind, the smoke rising straight up from a little farm, the whole so calm and peaceful. I could not but contrast it with Belgium, and one's thoughts too sad.

Government have accepted 200 beds at St. Bart.'s, already wounded are arriving. Following the dastardly attempt on our train after which a policeman was shot at by a man on a motor-bike, comes a story of a man on a motor-bike, having offered some Camerons a drink of whisky, they refused, and he met another who accepted—he is said to have died of poison very soon after. Mr. McKenna, Home Secretary, said in the House two days ago, no spies had been shot. We must not make war by halves. At present a spy is handed over to the Civic power. I understood Dover was under martial law for the last two or three weeks, but it proves not to have been the case, and notices were posted up in Dover to say so.

Aug. 31st. One thing the war has done; to produce Scotch papers on the Sabbath. Announced, though not officially, that Boulogne is to be evacuated (wrong of course), and Calais and Dunkerque defended. "The Times" estimates German losses in Belgium at about 200,000, English about 10,000. Reported that 160 trains passed through Belgium on 30th conveying

Army Corps of Germans, either to support German Army against Russians or perhaps to look after Berlin. Koenigsberg reported in hands of Russia. Tsar telegraphed to congratulate Scots Greys, of which Regiment he is Honorary Colonel. It is made out Germany has lost a Battleship *Goeben* (not true), 5 cruisers and other warships to the total of 11. England one, the *Amphion*. A delightful walk or rather stroll over the moor. So beautiful and peaceful. Papers this morning more reassuring officially. It looks as if the Germans were fairly held. It appears the German fleet was taken totally unawares. Many officers and men asleep. As regards our fighting no guns lost. Reported Germans have speared English wounded in hands to prevent their using rifle.

Plymouth's son reported wounded.

To turn to another subject. *Titanic*, White Star Line, disaster. The captain of the *Lusitania* got the same message as the *Titanic*, warning about icebergs in N.W. direction—he turned right round and went 100 miles south as fast as he could go and told my friend, "I didn't want no icebergs." (Cunard Line.) He delivered his ship passengers and cargo safe in New York. The *Titanic* went on to disaster. Comment unnecessary.

Admiral Tirpitz's (Chief of German Navy) son a prisoner in late Naval fight. Winston Churchill has cabled him that his son, a prisoner, is well. A very interesting piece of news is that a New Zealand force has taken Samoa. When I was in N.Z. I understood Samoa possessed the finest of harbours.

SEPTEMBER, 1914

Sept. 1st. On Sunday London was in a panic owing to a very depressing and pessimistic letter from the correspondent of "The Times" from Amiens, on the state of the Army, the want of success and the probable and not far distant results. I believe Press Censor passed "Times" communiqué without assuming authority; criminal to publish it, and what is the use of Censor? I've not much faith in judgment of F. E. Smith. Yesterday appeared a fairly long telegram from French on authority of K. of K. which put quite a different complexion on the whole affair, pointing to the actual position, the splendid behaviour of troops, that no guns had been lost except where the horses had been killed, that our losses were 5,000 to 6,000, and that the enemy's must be immensely in excess of that number. He gave an instance of how a machine-gun or guns met a German Regiment in a street and mowed down about 900; also of a great charge of Scots Greys and 12th Lancers, against about 5,000 German cavalry. Asquith said in House of Commons there must be some drastic legislation against publishing false news. Press Bureau for once published a sensible warning about the extreme caution to be observed in accepting news from correspondents. None are at the front, and such stories as they get hold of must be second or third hand from wounded or from those who were not in firing line.

I hear that no hand-luggage is to be allowed in the

trains with passengers. The object of this order I do not quite understand.

Sept. 2nd. Yesterday, the most lovely day and for once I was out for many hours. How peaceful is the glen of the Tummel in front of this window. A long, tiring but beautiful drive in motor round by Portnellan, Loch Tummel and back by Struan and Blair—about 40 miles—and then a stroll on the Kirkmichael Road, where I saw two sheep dogs at work; what artists they are. Rumour strengthens about Russian troops in England, the latest being that they were conveyed by *Lusitania*, *Mauretania* and perhaps *Aquitania* from Archangel to Orkney, and it is supposed to be strengthened by the idea that for a fortnight no one has heard of these very fast Cunard liners. The first man apparently mentioned in Despatches is Br.-Gen. Sir P. Chetwode, for a cavalry charge of which he was in command.

What developed into an acrimonious debate took place yesterday in House of Commons, out of which to my mind, A. Balfour did not emerge with credit. Seeing the condition of affairs, Redmond is in fear about Home Rule and the Welshmen about the Welsh Church Bill.

Asquith and Bonar Law (or A. J. B.) are to address a meeting at Guildhall.

Lord Derby, who was said by Asquith to be the finest recruiting officer in England, applied to Liverpool for a Regiment of 1,000 and had enough responses for two Regiments. Recruiting said to be much brisker than during the last fortnight.

A Joint Parliamentary Committee has been formed to further and stimulate recruiting. Presidents: Asquith, Bonar Law, Arthur Henderson, M.P. Joint Chairmen of Committee: Percy Illingworth and Lord Edward Talbot (whips). Committee: Duke of Devonshire,

Lord Colebrooke (House of Lords whips) and various M.P.'s of both sides. But if we had been intending to engage Germany we should have had universal service. Haldane's plans have worked out admirably, but an expeditionary force of 60,000 men is illusory; if against Afghans or Zulus it may be too many, if against a great European power it is not enough. Such a lovely a.m., the mist allowing tops of hills opposite in sight, beautiful.

Sept. 3rd. Paper gives official number of total casualties of fighting of all ranks, 5,127,¹ less one Brigade; of which missing, officers 95, other ranks 4,183. Next of kin informed, names to be published to-night. As army was withdrawing the casualties must have been left behind. Poor Windsor's boy, age 24, has died of wounds. Fighting still going on and a wire in local evening paper says the Allies are being forced slightly south. This battle has been going on from Sunday to Thursday.

Germans trying hard to get a loan from U.S.A., through Speyer and Co., and Germany thereto is issuing pamphlets, etc., and has agents in U.S.A. to stimulate American and German American opinion, but F. W. W.² says President Wilson refused to countenance a similar loan for France so he cannot countenance German loan. President has no direct power, but F. W. says his moral countenance makes the thing possible or impossible. Mr. and Mrs. Gavin dined here, hailing from New York, she a daughter of "Jim Hill."

A story of General Grant, when he was asked to give command of a corps to a man from out West. He said: "Well, call the men to attention, shoulder arms and

	Officers	Ranks
¹ Killed	95	127
Wounded	57	629
Missing	95	4,183

² Fred W. Whitridge, Lord Sandhurst's brother-in-law

move to left in close order." So the man, unabashed, gave the following order. "Look wild that! Tot guns! thicken and left endways. Git." He got his commission. List of killed contains Regy Bond, now said to be a prisoner, of whom we used to see much at Poona. I am surprised at the smallness of the total. I was very much afraid it would be double. Germans still creep on. Amiens reported surrendered, it is unfortified. Reported to-day French seat of Government changed from Paris to Bordeaux. Grenfell, 9th Lancers, carried out of action by Duke of Westminster.

Sept. 4th. H.M.S. *Speedy*, on which Jim M. is Navigating Lieut., blown up by mine. One mate missing, two men wounded. Wire from Kate to say J. all right. Party here out grouse driving. I did not shoot. Misty day. Greenough brought up a rumour that 5 German cruisers and several German torpedo boats sunk off Kiel. I went down to P.O. to see about the rumour; a telegram was posted up to effect, on authority of Press Bureau, through exchange agency, that 5 German destroyers and several torpedo boats sunk at Kiel by British Navy. Nothing about our ships or casualties. An evening paper with slightly modified account, so I cannot understand it. The enemy, it seems, gradually bringing his flanks round. Germany seems to be denounced by all for barbarous methods. A specially strong notice in American paper comparing her to a mad dog against whom all turn out with guns and pitchforks. There is no definite news.

Sept. 5th. Yesterday Asquith and Bonar Law at Guildhall. A patriotic meeting and rather flamboyant speeches. Asquith detailed reasons for war. Announced new army between 250,000 and 300,000 men

already, of which London has contributed 42,000. The Germans, according to Press, seem to make great use of aeroplanes for range finding for artillery, which improves their shooting.

Sept. 6th. A cessation of fighting of the two exhausted armies—so far as news goes, though hints come of the Germans endeavouring to encircle Paris.

More casualty lists. Freddy Lambton's son Geoffrey, Coldstreams, killed—he married in the summer. Scott Kerr, Brig.-Gen., wounded, a Crichton killed, son of Charley C.

Sept. 7th. Yesterday I spent most of the day out. A day from Heaven, never more beautiful. No more news after the morning (Sunday) paper, which said the *Pathfinder*, a light cruiser under 5,000 tons, has been blown up by a mine off May Island opposite North Berwick. One more officer reported killed and the names of more rank and file. A patriotic effusion by Rosebery in aid of recruiting. Asquith's has been the best speech.

Sept. 8th. Survey of operations by K. of K. on French's reports. It is immensely interesting and I think satisfactory, and speaks volumes in favour of voluntary army, instead of an army of slaves driven to slaughter. Haldane deserves more credit for it than he will ever get. Our army has behaved with utmost steadiness in most trying circumstances.

A rumour last night that we had penetrated German right and that the French had had a success on the German left. They seem not to be making direct for Paris now, but working south of the Marne. News that the Belgians had burst a dyke in neighbourhood of

Antwerp and enveloped about 5,000 Germans. The action of William the Silent repeated. Again a most lovely day. N. played a few holes of golf.

Sept. 9th. Leger Day. A day of Rumour: that the French had or were pushing back the Germans on right, the English the same on left, that they had annihilated the Imperial Guard, that there were 250,000 Russians in France, that the Kaiser was at Metz and was withdrawing 250,000 from France to meet the Russians in E. Prussia. All to my mind manifestly untrue except that there may be some success of the Allies. Heard yesterday that Garstin's son, 9th Lancers, was killed at Mons. Poor fellow, his all! A lovely drive to Newbigging's place beyond Comrie. It is on the borders of Glenartney forest and close to Dunira, taken for over 20 years by the Lord Chancellor Cairns. A very pretty place, charming garden and nice old house, close to Dalchonzie Station. Heard Jim was in lifeboat picking up trawler's crew when *Speedy* blew up. He is re-employed at once as Navigating Lieutenant on H.M.S. *Broke*. Heard through his C.O. that Ralph is all right and doing well.

Sept. 10th. Letter from Viceroy of India giving some details of Indian offers. Included among those accepted are camels from Bikaner. I see in reading a life of Napoleon I, that Indian sepoy were sent from India against him to Egypt in 1801. I wonder what the camels will do. Arab horses, which I suppose form majority with country bred from India, should be very useful. They are hardy and can live on chips and stones.

The White Star fast armoured cruiser total wreck off N. of Scotland. Officers and crew saved. It is

notified that our airships may cruise over London, so people are not to be frightened and not to shoot. Apparently the advance of the Allies and the pushing back of the enemy has been steady and general. If the general reports are correct, in addition to real advantages, the change in the position is very encouraging to our army. In House of Commons Ivor Herbert complained bitterly of the recruiting arrangements, said there was no staff in or about Cardiff, that the men never got their clothes off, couldn't get food, and those who were returned home came back covered with lice. Tennant says things not so bad as painted.

Yesterday Leger won by 5 lengths by Black Jester, 10-1, Kennymore 2nd.

Brother Jim looked in and brought French's despatch. We arrived Flemings Hotel. A long journey from Perth, 12.15 p.m., Euston 10 p.m., and then here. Read most of the way. A delightful drive from Balnakeilly to Perth.

Sept. 11th. More good news. The advantage over the enemy is being pressed home. The Allies have crossed the Marne and forced the enemy back some 40 miles. The Belgians (report says) with 180,000 men are harassing the enemy. The Emperor has gone to Luxembourg and has guards of aeroplanes over him. His General Staff reported there, and officially the Germans acknowledge defeat. It is early to holloa yet. *But* the Russians are doing well in the east and the Austrians look very badly.

We have taken very many prisoners and many guns and evening papers speak (rather soon) of a rout. Anyhow as far as we can learn the offensive action of the Allies is so far so good. French (F.M.) at one moment on the critical 26th and 28th August was badly sup-

ported. Rumour says five notes of his were found unopened on a French General's table and further that the French General in question was tried by Court Martial and promptly shot. That two others were cashiered. But this is only rumour; as the despatch shows, Smith Dorrien extricated and saved the army, and already the Germans had wired Berlin that they had the English Army surrounded.

I had an interesting chat with Derek Keppel. At Buckingham Palace 61 servants have joined, and he has, on advice, covered all the Palace skylights at night with tarpaulins, as they were so visible from the airship (E 9) which travelled over London to observe and report how visible London and special places were. This airship travels over London constantly and experiments are tried. Lights to be put out on north side of streets. Arc lights to be extinguished, also skylight and advertisement lights, indeed lights all about are to be partially "doused." Curfew for clubs at 11 and no drinks to be sold after that hour. This is supposed to come into practice on Monday, September 14th, on what authority I know not, but it is a very good suggestion and applies to clubs all round and drinking houses.

Asquith had another success in Commons asking for 500,000 more men. Explained terms for recruiting and how matters were to be made easier. Pay 1s. 2d. a day and 2s. allowance for Board and Lodging instead of Barracks, so that the recruit on being attested could go home till ordered to join. He said they had, from recent appeal, about 450,000 recruits in a fortnight: 33,000 in one day, whereas in ordinary times the no. of recruits is 35,000 for a year. Bonar Law supported him and two other speakers expressed satisfaction, one of whom had been a critic.

Kaiser's son reported wounded. A letter from my

nephew, J. Mansfield, about the sinking by explosion of the *Speedy* and commenting on the admirable behaviour of the sailors. The North Sea is reported officially clear of German ships, and it is reported to-day by Reuter or some agency that the German fleet has left Kiel, entered the Baltic in great strength and is supposed to be in contact with Russian ships. They could hardly stay in Kiel, because if Russians came there they would be boxed in. Alington is and Kenmare's sons reported wounded and missing, and Carnarvon's brother the same. The latter was an interpreter.

An admirable speech and resolution moved by Botha in South Africa supporting the Empire. Their forces had a go at the Germans and with our troops worsted the Germans. What magic it is. Fourteen years ago at war with us and now supporting us. Here is the advantage of our having given responsible Government. What would have been the case had Milner had his way when he said it ought not to be granted for 40 years? Leeds has turned his yacht into a Patrol. He is 2nd in Command, and an old sailor the Captain; it is being painted grey. Dined with Judge Benson.

Eighth and Ninth Divisions embarked yesterday, day before and to-day, 60,000 for a very crafty destination. Work is hard at the embarkation places, men working 40 hours on 8 off duty; 60,000 horses have gone and now 1,200 per week. Arnold Whitridge¹ and E. P. to lunch. Nelly severe day at dentist. The change in the position is wonderful. I believe it was a dictum of Moltke that the Germans should get to Paris in a fortnight, levying enormous fines on towns en route, invest Paris and then turn N. and N.E. to meet Russia. Without the Belgian resistance and our army the Germans might have done this.

¹ Son of F. W. Whitridge.

Already distress is making itself felt, e.g. in Kidderminster, carpet factories are working only two days per week.

Back again at Walmer, both of us delighted. Very fresh after London stuffiness. Very heavy rain in most parts of England yesterday, which has freshened atmosphere. Great meeting this evening at Opera House. Lincolnshire in chair—Winston, F. E. Smith, and Will Crooks. A mixture of parties with a vengeance. Winston's speech very good in tone and substance.

Sept. 12th. News still good and increasingly good. Goschen quartered at Sandwich, came over with his son, both in Sussex Territorials, he is a Colonel, but Major in the Battalion. His C.O. a painter or chemist or something, but Goschen says he is a good soldier and understands his job. Goschen is at the Bell, Sandwich. His men, 1,000 strong, are all or nearly all billeted, the men have no beds, a blanket on the floor. They are very well and very fit, the only complaint being that they do not go to the front. I understand his other Battalion is in tents near the sea. The officers are quartered in the houses of Astor and Islington and have their mess at the Guilford Hotel. They are making a rifle range at Deal Golf Course. On 11th, Goschen's Battalion had orders to stand ready all day. The order came from Brigade Office. There was a rumour in Deal that at 5.30 a.m., 11th September, 2 German cruisers had badly battered 2 or 3 of our torpedo boats. The press have mentioned nothing of it. Goschen says his Battalion is now mostly recruits and they are very busy drilling them; they have one company all except a section, all gentlemen. From G. I hear that Kahn, late a very high and most able official in London County and Westminster Bank, now serving in French Army,

had come over to buy boots for French Army. I should have thought our Army wanted all the boots it could get. Again he says that a Marconi instalment was discovered by a page boy on the top of a very smart Paris hotel. The manager was taken and shot; that 58 spies have been shot in Paris, also that at Aldershot a man was caught trying to poison a well with typhoid germs—that he was shot. This I should say was doubtful.

Crowds (over 20,000) of Belgian refugees have arrived in Folkestone. Samuel, head of Local Government Board, announced in House of Commons that England would give hospitality. Some are encamped with hop-pickers including professors of music with violins. G. says there are cases of children whose ears had been cut off and some minus a hand. This will require very much organization and one inspector of L.G.B. had been sent down, but they will require many. G. says there has been much confusion and very unnecessary expense in organizing the nurses, the nurses being sent to Ritz, Grand, Victoria and Brown's Hotel, when they could perfectly well have remained at the hospital. Again they have been ordered to get a military kit which is quite unnecessary. G. tells a tale, a horror which he believes: in a Belgian town an idiot boy threw or dropped a missile of some kind among some German soldiers. They entered the house, took the mother out, stripped and killed her and she was enceinte. He got this from a woman who professed to have been an eye-witness, and from other stories he is obliged to believe far more of these horrors than he intended. He has many correspondents and has seen many people.

The other evening Manners Sutton, Devonshire's private Secretary, got nervous and thought he saw a very odd light in the sky. He went and woke D.

who woke the Duchess and they sent M. Sutton out to make inquiry. He asked the policeman if he could explain and he said, "Oh, yes, that's our old Venus, she's been there these four nights past."

Winston has been to Havre, Calais and Ostend and it is rumoured K. of K. has been twice to Paris.

At Canterbury all the women, i.e. wives of officers and rank and file, have to turn out of Canterbury Barracks, as they are wanted for soldiers; what they will do or where they will go left indefinite.

Sept. 13th. Stringent regulations appear to-day about channels at the mouth of the Thames. The amount of shipping in the Downs is very interesting. It includes, among every sort of craft, about 70 torpedo gunboats and a large Hospital ship with a big Red Cross on it. A submarine passed this morning.

There is a charming story in the papers. During or after the fight off Heligoland one of our gunboats was employed picking up the men of the enemy who were in the sea, but a German cruiser fired on the gunboat and she had to "leave that" so the occupants of the lifeboats were left. All of a sudden an English submarine popped up from the bottom of the sea and took them all on board.

Nothing has been heard of John Benson, son of Judge Benson, who was shot through the stomach. He was carried away by a brother officer, who himself was slightly wounded, and lodged in a Belgian convent. Suddenly it was announced the Germans were arrived. J. B. was very well treated, he could not move—only a sentry was put on the door. The brother officer escaped.

To Betteshanger under the guidance of Cuthbert James (he and Flo came last night). Betteshanger rather

a nice house in a way, beautiful trees, undulating ground and flowers, some parts of gardens lovely, one or two rather good pictures. The place what it should be, very much Kent. Camp in Park of about 4,000 R.N.R. These men are being made into a land corps: 4,000 at Betteshanger and 4,000 at Walmer. Graham had gone away to the Clyde to recruit. The gossip is that this is part of Winston's pet scheme. The climax to be that he wants to march into Berlin at their head, but "we're a long, long way from Tipperary." I saw a very large number of individuals walking about Walmer and seaside, each with a new pair of canvas gaiters on. They say that they are K. of K.'s new army and the gaiters the first edition of uniform. The men looked all right, but they will improve pounds and pounds with the air, food, and drill exercises.

Sept. 14th. The Germans have now imitated our bugle calls and put on French uniforms, which has once or twice caused slight confusion. The Battle of the Marne lasted a week, September 5-12. The papers give varying accounts of the great advance of the Allies. The Germans have given way all along their line of anything up to 180 miles to a distance of about 60 miles. The British (apparently) captured 6,000 prisoners and 11 guns on 10th and 11th. The French have captured the entire artillery of a German army corps, which means about 160 guns. The enemy is thus in retreat along the whole line west of the Meuse. Has naturally suffered much in moral and lost heavily in material and personnel. The enemy in places have behaved with great gallantry, e.g. they made 16 attempts to bridge a river but beat each time by Allies' artillery fire. Meantime we hear of wonderful victories by Russians over Austrians and over Austrians supported by Germans.

However, one cannot say how far the news is well founded. Some Continental papers talk of French as another Marlborough. Very high praise is given by him and also by the French to our Air Corps, which have been invaluable in reconnaissance. In ten days they have averaged 9 flights per day of 100 miles. The retreat of the Germans seems to have been occasioned by *their contempt* of the British army, which they thought they had driven out. Very circumstantial rumours of the Russians who are said to be now with the Belgians—we are in the dark about these Russians. Statements as to how hard up Germans are embrace rumours that doctors discover soldiers have lived on oats from the field and cats. The German army has been more than ever destructive in its retreat, sacking houses and slashing pictures, smashing valuable pictures with butts of rifles.

Asquith announced to-night that Government meant to place Home Rule Bill and Welsh Disestablishment Bill on Statute Book, but to suspend coming into force. Date of which to be fixed by order in Council. Parliament to be prorogued at end of this week. I do not understand why I'd no whip from Colebrooke, as I see Lansdowne is supposed to be going to move a suspension of controversial measures bill in House of Lords. I suppose time will tell. A. J. Balfour writes a good letter in "Times" to-day about the Prince of Wales' Fund, defending Fund's action and explaining its procedure. He should be chairman of the Committee.

Sept. 15th. To-day's "Times" announces the Opposition will withdraw, after a protest on the Bills Home Rule and Welsh Disestablishment. So these two will go on Statute Book after Home Rule has been going 28 years.

Sept. 16th. I was Under-Secretary of State for War when Gladstone brought in his first Home Rule Bill. I think I am the only one left on the Front Benches of those days. I don't think the Ministers in House of Commons were in Parliament, several of them were at school. The '86 Home Rule Bill did not reach the Lords. Then the General Election and the Tories came in under Salisbury and stayed in till '92; in those six years there had been an arduous Home Rule Campaign led by Gladstone. He came in in '92, majority 40 in division, the successful amendment to the Address being moved by Asquith.¹ I was again Under-Secretary for War. Gladstone Prime Minister. He brought in Home Rule Bill in '93, passed House of Commons by various majorities. Rejected by Lords, in round figures 440 against 45 or 47 for. In '94 I was appointed to Bombay. In '95 Government routed, Rosebery retired from Leadership and the party was out till 1906, when I refused three different offices. And now, 1914, after all I am Lord Chamberlain. I preferred my Director's fees and being an independent supporter, and now the party has survived two elections since '06 when Campbell-Bannerman was P.M. He died and was succeeded by Asquith, who revolutionized finance, has passed the Insurance Act and Old Age Pension, probably the most humane acts ever passed, the Parliament Act, and under it the Home Rule and Welsh Disestablishment Acts. The Parliament Act passed the Lords owing to Lansdowne and his immediate supporters standing aside.

A great record for any minister who with each difficulty, including coal and railway strikes, looms bigger. Now with a united Country behind him he is carrying on the greatest war we have seen. The papers now come, and give the parliamentary proceedings. Asquith's

¹ Asquith, House of Commons, 1886; Home Secretary, 1892.

speech very good, dealing with the attack on broken pledges and the situation of the two bills, Home Rule and Welsh Disestablishment. Bonar Law violent. At conclusion of his speech he withdrew with all the Opposition, according to a determination come to at meeting of party at the Carlton the previous day. In Lords, Lansdowne made much same speech as Bonar Law. Debate adjourned. Home Rule, on motion of Middleton, and on Welsh Bill by Selborne. Their working for a breakdown of the Parliament Act is too obvious. Redmond very good indeed in Commons, showing that Irish recruited more per thousand of population than England.

War news this morning gives nothing fresh, except that a light German cruiser had been sunk by a submarine and that a German submarine, supposed to be the destroyer of the *Pathfinder*, had been sunk. Generally expected the German armies will make a great stand N. of the Aisne.

Arnold Whitridge has volunteered and been accepted for the Anglo-American contingent and so stays in England, to be encamped at Wembley on L.N.W.R. To London yesterday, lunch with Whitridge and N. at Almonds. Roger came down. I tried to find Colebrooke and failed. Russian rumours in this country supposed to be finally disposed of. Press Bureau says that there has never been any foundation for it. A charming drive to Folkestone through Dover. Part of the road between Dover and Folkestone high above the sea. I should say as high as Beachy Head, and reminded me of the road beyond Bordighera. To tea with Lady Dawkins.¹ She had been staying with Milner. The Yeomanry commandeered his house and filled it. Picquets in search of cameras stopped us

¹ Widow of Sir Clinton Dawkins, of Treasury and Egyptian fame.

4 miles either side of Dover, but were very polite. No further news to-night.

Sept. 17th and 18th. Early to London, back at 11.20. K. of K. made a statement in the Lords. Well merited praise of Sir J. French; and the other piece of information was that the allowance to wives and families of soldiers and sailors to be increased. Harris called attention to the fact that a widow's allowance, i.e. widow of a man killed, was reduced to 5s. per week. K. said it would be considered. Tremendous battle going on for four or five days, Germans having stood at bay, I think on the Aisne, N. of it, but I heard K. say that there was no change in the positions. I heard from Neville Lyttelton that the other Grenfell twin, a brother of Abercorn's, and Cis Bingham's son, were killed; and the list of casualties between 5,000 and 6,000 and 53 officers. Cuthbert James re-gazetted Captain. Two Cavalry divisions to go next week including another Composite Regiment, 1st 2nd Blues. Dick Molyneux going. Sefton told me this, he goes to see them at Salisbury Plain.

The Secretary of St. George's Golf Club, Ryder Richardson, is organizing a scheme for officers in camp and petty officers to go to various private houses for Baths. Nelly says it will be expensive in towels.

Sept. 19th. Yesterday Parliament prorogued. The King's speech very wisely had no allusion to what would have been in other times wonderful party triumphs or rather exceptional legislative triumphs under the Parliament Act, the Home Rule Bill and the Welsh Disestablishment Bill. His Majesty's speech merely referred to the war. It began with the sentence, "This is the time for action, not for words." The close of

the session was most dramatic. Will Crooks got up and asked Deputy Speaker if it was in order to sing "God save the King." Deputy Speaker taking refuge in silence, Will Crooks began to sing it, his spirit infested the whole House. All in then rose to feet and sang. The sentiment conveyed itself to Press and other Galleries and there was a great chorus. This finished, Will Crooks called for three cheers for The King, next a Radical called out God save Ireland, whereon J. Redmond shouted, "God save England." Indeed, an historic and moving scene, and then the members went out into the night. Parliament prorogued to October 27.

A great meeting in Edinburgh. Asquith again, though as usual, made indeed an admirable and very great speech. Rosebery spoke too, good in its Roseberian style.

Drove over with A. Hill to see what is going on at Sandwich. The golf club is turned into a barracks. In the various rooms of the Club Caddies Houses, etc., they have quartered 250-300 men. They never take off their clothes except at odd moments—part of the training. Richardson, the Secretary of the Club, has been very energetic. He has arranged the whole thing for the soldiers, Territorials, West Kent. He is rigging up some baths for them, which are wanted if they can be provided, and he has rightly put all our (the club's) resources in train for them, providing steam for baths, shower baths and as much healthy comfort as he can. Football ground provided for the men on the practice golf ground. Drill on the main golf ground takes place daily, and the other day a pacific professor went to drive from 2nd tee and saw 30 rifles pointed at him over a hummock—capital training ground. Saw Goschen—his Battalion had an alarm to-day at 3 a.m., naturally some confusion, rank and file tumbling over

their guns and he tumbling about with his charger, a piebald pony better for service at Sandwich than abroad. His men turned out well, they had to fetch them from their billets, after the parade, and when they had marched half a mile they were turned home, a false alarm for practice, but all fair and in the day's work. The men are very good and give no trouble whatever—another testimony in favour of voluntary army. Recruits have come in such numbers that our organization in this respect has almost broken down. Two cases of small-pox at Folkestone, brought by Belgian refugees, and a good deal of scarlet fever, and Richardson is very busy about isolation hospitals. Richardson, busy as he is, is taking on the soldiers' relief in the neighbourhood.

Heard from Fred Whitridge asking me to look after Arnold. Cis Bingham's son David confirmed killed. Two thousand Marines went to Dunkirk to-day. To-night's papers do not report any change in situations. A statement has appeared that Lord John Hamilton may not have been killed. Lady Dawkins came over from Folkestone with her daughter and Arthur Hill came to dinner. So far nothing very definite as results of week's battle. Germans strongly fortified and entrenched.

Sept. 20th. No news except that the positions are held. A flag has been taken at Noyon and prisoners of the Imperial Guard. The evening communiqué from the French War Office seems to say that matters are favourable. A German fourmaster, full of nitrates, has been towed into Falmouth. A submarine belonging to the Australian Government has sunk. Lloyd George made a really very fine speech yesterday at the Queen's Hall on recruiting and the justice of the War. His reference to the tendency to luxuriousness of the country very much applauded by the "Observer."

E

To church at Marines Church. Burys to lunch. Ourselves to tea with G. Hamilton and to see the club which has been improvised for the sailors in Deal. Always full. The Deal ladies serve the sailors. The Mayor, his wife and daughters full of business. Tea, coffee and cocoa 1*d.* a cup, three slices of bread and butter 1*d.* And like prices throughout. A thousand sheets of paper and envelopes free used per week, and as they run the show it is done at a profit—an admirable institution. The only mishap at the Club was that a Baptist minister's daughter was seen sitting on a sailor's knee, so she resigned. The men behave admirably. So glad to hear from Percy Illingworth, the Government Whip, that he had given an old Coldstreamer a permanent messengership. Poor Guernsey and David Bingham killed—their poor widows ! Bancroft writes about Sunday Theatres—difficult question.

Sept. 21st. Another long drawn out suspense. Rumours say the Allies have gained a bit. Endorsed by French communiqués from their War Office. Nothing from ours. Troops reported, owing to heavy rain, to be waist deep in water in trenches—if ankle deep, bad enough. I only hope they have more boots. Rheims Cathedral shelled and burnt—another extra vandalism. Sent five sets of blankets to Mayor of Dover for troops. Commodore Henderson in charge of camp. Bde. Major Cuninghame and Sir J. Hume Campbell, A.D.C., dined. Cuninghame in Bombay Pioneers. Lots of talk with him about the Indian friends, he knows Greig well—my A.D.C., Bombay Pioneers. Now it appears that the Bombay Pioneers no longer stay in Bombay, but go to Jhansi and elsewhere. The Commodore interesting about German navy, said the officers were very good and first class fellows; men not so good; that these German

cruisers which are doing harm to merchant shipping would take a good deal of catching. Mrs. Henderson coming away from Lausanne had a very unpleasant time, because, beyond knowing war was declared, she knew nothing. Henderson could not be said to have had a cordial send off from Berlin as Naval Attaché, when Goschen the Ambassador left. Horses for officers of the camp now picketed in field above Lawn Tennis ground, with Beauchamp's consent obtained by telephone last night. Nice sheltered spot for them.

Sept. 22nd. The spy mania goes on. One day a man saw another man sketching our front door. He was taken away by the armed guard, kept in durance in a tent and found next morning to be a recruit! And again a sentry challenged another man. No reply so he had a shot at him, hit him through the neck. He was found to be another (flying) sentry and the other sentry's own cousin. Oddly enough the wounded man recovered.

Winston reported to be paying a flying visit to France in a fast light cruiser, and bad reports from Dover of the very bad arrangements for recruits. No news, except that it is understood the Allies very gradually are gaining ground in this titanic struggle, now the 12th day of the Battle. The most lovely autumn weather. Sent 5 more pair of blankets to Mayor of Deal for Army purposes.

Sept. 23rd. Very bad news this a.m. Three cruisers sunk by German submarines. Admirable order of the day by French and further despatch from him of the fighting since.

Saw Bancroft about plays on Sundays to aid theatrical profession, told him of course I would receive a Deputa-

tion, but frankly I feared there was small chance of my agreeing. All day in London, went over No. 1 Base Hospital; letter thereon to H.M.'s Private Secretary. Comments from sailors (English) all agree in their appreciation of the daring and skill of the German submarine commanders, but the Germans are up to any kind of prank, e.g. sailing under false colours; just as the engagement was going on, a trawler was seen with Dutch flag—which we fired on and she made off. The loss of the cruisers is a heavy blow and a significant reply to Winston's speech that if the German fleet did not come out we would go and drag 'em out like rats from a hole. It is reported that the Russian fleet in Baltic have sunk two or three German cruisers and a ship engaged in mine-laying.

A German ship, supposed to be the *Emden*, a 25-knot cruiser, has shelled the oil tanks at Madras, done three lakhs worth of damage and killed two or three natives. When the Madras guns replied she extinguished her lights and fled. Two of our airships made a daring flight over Dusseldorf and, dropping bombs, are supposed to have set on fire or destroyed the Zeppelin shed stationed there; some papers said it was Cologne—this latter statement not verified.

The Germans in the new entrenchments put their defaulters and punishment men in advanced trench to draw the fire to fall short, and when retreating leave men in trenches with telephones to enable main body to direct fire and judge distance.

Sept. 24th. General Beyers has resigned from South African Government, being against the war. Smuts in acknowledging his resignation pulverizing him in excellent letter. Botha assumes the Chief Command, Smuts having a very important position. Can anyone believe

the position in S.A. seeing that we only made peace with them in 1902? What a difference in the position of Beyers and that of the stately old Delarey who was shot by the sentry in error. "The Times" points out "make no mistake, the real Battle of the Aisne has not begun." That may be, as it looks as if the fighting was going to be a series of sieges. The Germans are reported to have a series of very strong positions and to be using the siege guns, 17½-inch howitzers they were bringing along for Paris. Each of these requires 26 horses or 4 motors and the howitzers go in four pieces.

Sept. 25th. I learn Bancroft's Deputation will not come. There is really nothing to write about. The struggle continues. I wrote to Bishop of London, and had a nice note.

Sept. 26th. An account of Asquith's meeting in Dublin. On platform the most prominent—the Prime Minister, J. Redmond, Dillon, Lord Meath—Nationalist Unionist Alliance. The meeting appears to have been amazing in its enthusiasm which was naturally to be expected. What a wonderful part Asquith has played in his country's history!

Twenty-two commissions for rankers in last night's "Gazette." Newspaper reports that very large reinforcements have been pushed up to support Von Kluck on enemy's right; that cement bases were made three or four years ago for their heavy siege guns. More indications, if needed, of premeditation of the war.

Commodore Backhouse, commanding the Camp at Betteshanger, Major Maxwell, a Northern Irishman, and Trefusis and wife dined here. Lucy arrived, got out at wrong station, and Mrs. Annesley stays. Maxwell an officer of Baluchis—very interesting. Fighting at

front must be awful, the Germans doing all they know. We have taken, by Australians and New Zealanders, various small German colonies. The Germans yesterday beat the French back a little, but the report says that the positions were resumed. An appreciative note from Wigram on behalf of H.M. about St. Gabriel's Hospital.

The battle still continues. Every effort being made by enemy to reinforce Von Kluck on their right wing. Meanwhile the Allies right wing has also been reinforced. Bombs have been dropped at or about Ostend and the death reported of one dog! Poor dog!

Report or rumour of a German submarine having been seen. We are told by a man who had seen a man who had seen a captain!!!

A postcard from Ralph Mansfield, Cyclist Corps, Expeditionary Force, Sept., 1914. His father says he is a Corporal, R.E. Historic document!!—far more interesting than most such documents.

Sept. 27th. We are told that no letters are delivered at Brussels unless addressed Brussels, Germany. An interesting walk with G. Hamilton back from tea, his talk about Dizzy very interesting; he told me a story of how, in the middle of a speech in House of Commons, Dizzy turned round and talked to John Manners, and it was discovered afterwards that he didn't actually talk to him, but that his teeth had tumbled out and he had to put them in place before he could continue. The teeth in order, he went on in the middle of the sentence in which he had stopped.

Letter from Sister Agnes asking for 18 Grosvenor Gardens which I suppose I shall give, though daily War Office say they have more houses than they know what to do with. Up to London to see about it.

A rumour that there was a German submarine here a few days ago. The report supposed to come from captain of a cruiser. I heard a shot about 12.30 a.m. on 26th.

Sept. 28th. Very appreciative notes from Bishop of London and Bancroft, re plays from former and subscription from latter.

A long lonesome day in London. Found Sister Agnes had got another house. 18 G.G. in very good order. Before going I strolled at 7.30 on the ramparts. Such a morning, all sorts of craft including warships going slowly to Dover.

There was a great scare at Dover on Friday. It was said that there was a German submarine within 20 miles of Dover. The big gun fired, which is apparently a signal gun, and at once all (I'm told) the warships went out to search. Two aeroplanes came over at great speed, but I have not heard that they found the submarine. I heard in London that the health of our troops suffers—many cases of gangrene. There is a report that the Kaiser is ill, having tumbled into a trench full of water. The hardships of our troops have been very great, nothing but wet straw to lie on, and in the great retreat short of food for men and horses, the Germans had been all over the ground and the only thing to be got was apples.

Kenmare tells me both his boys are back wounded, but neither seriously. George Lambton said Freddy is broken-hearted about his boy and no wonder. G. L. was offered to go to Canada re horses, but said he was too old. He had had letters from Billy, who did not speak very highly of the French in the retreat.

Saw Bertie Tempest, who had been recruiting in Wales with Lloyd George—how the times are changed!

Lady Amory said her son-in-law had turned up in Irish Guards, having been missing for a fortnight; that he had lived in woods. Of course he was in rags. He was carrying a despatch and was surrounded, but he hid; that the Irish Guards had lost everything in the way of kit.

Sam Bevan said a Belgian had come to him and said he, Sam, could really help his country—how? By stopping rubber getting through Holland to Germany. All the rubber apparently, now at any rate, comes through here. Bought for 2s. 2d. and sold in Holland at 4s. 4d. or 4s. 6d. Germany with all its endless motor work takes tons and tons and if their supply could be cut off, it would cripple them, and Bevan says that arrangements are now made to prevent the supply.

A rumour here that this Naval Division to go in a fortnight. I don't believe it, they've not fired a shot yet.

Sept. 29th. Another lovely day. Brisk north wind.

The struggle still continues, accounts on our side seem favourable. Thacker, Bank manager, L.C. & W., Walmer, read me a capital letter from his son in the Lancaster Regiment. He is 19 and one of—Thacker says—the five or six left.

The *Emden* has been at it again in the Indian Ocean and sunk four or five merchantmen. Four hundred men gone to war from L.C. & W. Bank, and four hundred more to follow. Thacker told me the men not gone volunteer to do the others' work, i.e. overtime without extra pay. He says the Bank gives warriors full pay for six months, when the matter will be considered again. A rumour Goschen's Battalion goes out to guard lines of communication later.

OCTOBER, 1914

Oct. 1st. The *Cumberland* cruiser has taken eight or nine German merchantmen and a gunboat in the Cameroons. Owing to various scares, Nelly was told no one is allowed in Dover without a pass, and as our passes up to September 30 were expired, I have had to apply for new ones to go into Dover. N. was told that people without passes would be taken up to and shut up in Dover Castle.

Walked round the Golf Course. Lovely day. I was out six hours. Gen. White came to dinner. Very interesting about the Camel Corps in Egypt in the Egyptian War and the battle therein of Abu Klea; how they got lost in the dark, wandering round and round.

There were to be some night manœuvres of the division on the Downs, but we heard nothing of them.

Oct. 2nd. The following notice appeared in the telegrams last night: Mines to be laid by Admiralty in North Sea.

A very determined struggle going on at or near Roye, close to Noyon, and both sides claim advantage. There are symptoms in the German Press that the truth about German difficulties is leaking out. Lieut. Sandford, R.N., dined. Very interesting and instructive about Naval gunnery.

Oct. 3rd. Still nothing definite as regards the battle

at Roye and indeed no news from the front, the length of which, if the battle was in England, would be from London to Carlisle.

Lord Chichester and Captain and M.P. Courthope dined. Both very interesting about their men and work. Hoping their Territorial Battalion may go out, but rather doubting. Neither of them doing any shooting, but their keepers are supplying partridges, etc., for their mess. They considered there was no doubt about the submarines (German) off Dover two days ago.

Oct. 4th. I saw great movement in the camp on Kingsdown about 8 a.m.—men carrying kit bags up the hill—and found that an order had been received between 4 and 5 a.m. They were to embark at Dover to-day. I asked an officer I found looking after the horses, whither, and he said he supposed Dunkirk, but it might be Mandalay for all he really knew, and then the idea was to Lille. I suppose the short notice is owing to possibility of submarines coming down from North Sea. The brigade marched out about 1 p.m. The men looked very well, healthy, bronzed, very fit. Some of the officers rather weedy. All the camp went except some 800 recruits I was told. Boots looked good, though some hardly strong enough. The baggage went away in trucks drawn by traction engines, the trucks loaded right up and sailors on top, also any sort of cart and wagon had been impounded. When they got to Dover it was found no provision had been made for the officers' chargers (we're told) so they had to come back here. I was told the rifles came a few days ago, but I am sure no man has had a shot out of them yet, though they have been practising at miniature ranges.

No news from front to-night. Positions apparently unchanged. A story in paper: A German officer found

naked, stripped by his own men and robbed of 1,200 marks. He was wrapped up in French clothes by Red Cross.

A stroll with Shuttleworth, late of Bombay Forest Department, and under me in Bombay, a very competent and good man; he had saved in his time very many lives from drowning. He joined the East India Company's Navy in 1855 and went on the Persian Expedition under Sir James Outram. He fought in an engagement within 30 miles of the Garden of Eden.

Oct. 5th. News this morning seems rather more definite to the extent that the coils are fastening round the German front, though it is very difficult to believe anything. The Allies' left appears to be squeezing Von Kluck's right. Stories of bridges blown up and thousands (it is always thousands) of Germans in the rivers. The same report from Galicia and E. Prussia; thousands (of course) drowned in the Niemen. German guns stuck fast in marshes, from which 30 or 40 horses could not extricate them, and in the retreat it is said that the Kaiser barely escaped capture. The Tsar is going to the front of his armies and Poincaré to his. Will has returned, apparently to teach aircraft to K. of K.'s army, and Ralph has got a commission as R.E. in Intelligence Department. R.E. Corporal first week of the war, out with first lot as motor cyclist; sergeant last week.

I learn nothing could persuade German prisoners they would not be shot coming out of hospital—this from one of the nurses—when they left hospital she noticed them pull themselves together to put as good a face on it as possible. And when they saw motors, cushions, rugs, etc., to take them to convalescent camps they burst into tears.

Oct. 6th. All day in London to see surgeon—satisfactory. At the Club, Sefton, who had been to see the Blues off yesterday from somewhere near Andover. His stories of the contradiction of orders received between 9 a.m. and 8 p.m., amazing. The wives, etc., said good-bye five or six times. The confusion seemed extreme. Tweedmouth and Roxburgh (Duke of) gone or to go next week. Pickles Lambton gone as Sub.-Lieut., aged 43. Anyhow he'll require no riding school. I visited St. Gabriel's Hospital. Some 80 patients there, some bad wounds from shrapnel. The hospital looks first rate. Fritz Ponsonby has gone as an interpreter, also Ronny Hamilton. Arthur Boyd is attached to the Criminal Investigation Department and is searching for Germans, whom he finds in hotels and houses of ill-fame. At Buckingham Palace where I found Derek and Wallington. The former said Bury had to go with his Naval Volunteers from the Betteshanger Camp. No time to say good-bye to his wife. Wallington very glad I spoke to him about the mits. Prince of Wales had fitted his Battalion out with gloves—cost of £48.

A story in the Press of a daring ride by Lancers and others, who got in behind the Prussian Guard ammunition wagons and destroyed them, putting their artillery out of action for the moment. I wonder how long it will be before the public get angry at all the secrecy, and before they find out the confusion of orders that exists.

Further notice in Press about putting out lights. Goschen and Hill dined on 5th.

Read an account in Roberts' new Life of battle of Paardeburg. What a muddle they made of it, Hannay's life absolutely thrown away in a useless charge where there was no chance of success, but Roberts himself seems to have been wonderful. French's ride through the

Boers to Kimberley wonderful—mostly taken from "Times" Official History.

Oct. 7th. Saw Saltoun yesterday. He has heard of his missing son—he is wounded and a prisoner somewhere in Saxony. He had just been seeing two more sons off.

Nelly's bags such a success at the Hospital. Sisters all after them.

Oct. 8th, 9th and 10th. To London yesterday. Learnt poor Sir W. Carington was found dead in bed. Found two or three friends at lunch at Club: Lurgan, Sefton, Ilchester, all employed. Ilchester is a despatch carrier, Sefton has a Reserve Yeomanry Regiment, part at Croxteth and part at Knowsley, Lurgan has become Dep. Chairman of the Committee which organizes and runs "Public Schools and University Brigade," vice Arthur Stanley who, also running Red Cross, has no time for the Brigade and put in Lurgan, who is very entertaining about it. His committee include Selfridge, Gluckstein of Salmon and Gluckstein, and an Englishman named Boom. Boom and Gluckstein very useful. The former got £25,000 from War Office to start the Brigade of 5,000 men, now encamped at Epsom, near the Golf Course. Soon to have iron huts, and hoping to go out in four months. Seventy-five per cent. have shot and all the officers passed the Officers' Training Corps. At present they have no uniforms or rifles. The story is that Gluckstein found and bought £15,000 of khaki, took a sample to W.O., and asked if he could have it made up. War Office said it was not up to sample and too light. Two days after W.O. commandeered it and bought it from Gluckstein, it is said, at a slight increase in price. Inspecting officers say they know of no finer body of men than this brigade and I

believe it, and all of high intelligence, they should train very quickly.

Suffolk has taken his private battery to India, not to France. There appear to be three of these private batteries in England. Suffolk's, Earl Fitzwilliam's, and one other. All said to be very efficient. Suffolk very disappointed at not going to France. I remember when he first started this battery, on beginning of the Territorials, he told me he had been out for the first time. I asked him how he got on and what sort of men they were. He said very good fellows indeed and not more than four put the saddles on the horses wrong end before. The W.O. shops turn out, I believe, over 13,000 rifles per week.

Yesterday several ships of war of various kinds passed here going North. Arthur Brand told me his boy, in 12th Lancers, wrote to Ritz Hotel, Paris, for cigarettes, sardines, matches, etc., order for 200 francs, and said—Put them down to my father, Honble. A. Brand. Order complied with. A. Brand is director Ritz Hotel Co. A very useful base. The boy has had three horses shot under him. Saw Muriel Yorke—Ralph in camp and expects to go out with his Yeomanry very soon. Charley Fellowes' boy has got the 60th Rifles. I learn Maxse, late Coldstream Guards and in charge of a brigade, is to have one of the new divisions; and that spies, instead of being dealt with by Police Magistrates, are to be handed over to the Military.

Yesterday reported that a German destroyer had been sunk by our submarine, Capt. Horton, who was very active in the Heligoland action. The titanic action in west still goes on. The bombardment of Antwerp has commenced. The Germans gave notice and thousands left the city.

An interesting order from Home Office in "Times"

(10th) showing how the authorities have investigated and kept touch with spies. That from their point of view nothing has been missed (in London), that the organization has been located and broken up, and that nowhere secrecy is any longer necessary or indeed possible. The threads are in the proper hands and being picked up.

I learn that Leveson Gower of Titsey was taken prisoner on way from Hamburg, was detained, and is still a prisoner. He had committed indiscretion of putting Captain on his passport, as he had been a volunteer, and this apparently is the reason of his detention. He is supposed to be in a fort and hews wood and draws water and also very doubtful rations. Barthorpe, the invaluable manager of L.C. & W. Bank, has been asked to go to command what was formerly a volunteer corps. He did volunteer and was refused, and now having been asked to go, thinks he can't refuse, but he will be a very great loss to the Bank, where he has done so well; gained a great position for himself in the City and also for the L.C. & W. Bank.

A man was out fishing by night near the Goodwins, two nights ago, for mackerel. His boat had a headlight and he suddenly found himself surrounded by four or five cruisers. I presume men-of-war of sorts. They examined his fish and nets and then told him he had better make, as soon as he could, for Deal Beach, and quite right too.

One day not long ago, a customer, American, lunched at L.C. & W. Bank. He said that the Bank had been very civil to him and perhaps they would like to know how he stood; he pulled a dirty scrap of paper out of his pocket and said his fortune figured out at 12 millions (when he died soon after it was more), but, said he, "I live at Keyser's Hotel, and I have to get out by the

Bank of England, if I go further in my taxi the two-pennies do mount up so."

Heard from Kate (Mrs. H. Mansfield) to-day. Will had a great chase just before leaving after a German aeroplane. Having got above it, he maimed the machine, which then descended, and the airman fled into a wood. Will burnt the machine, secured a bit of the petrol tank and brought it away as a trophy.

To Betteshanger to lunch. Lord and Lady Northbourne. She feeds pet pheasants. A story from them brought by an agent of the Y.M.C.A., that the two companies at Betteshanger lately, had been cut up. It seems difficult to believe that they had been in the trenches. They had but six weeks' training, few if any had fired a rifle, and to put them in the firing line would need explanation—which we may get or not.¹ The Y.M.C.A. man is reported to have said that he saw them in the trenches. They were in blue. Sounds incredible, but of course amazing risks have to be taken in war. Fighting now extends by cavalry to the North Sea. Northbourne, a former Liberal, says he hates my party, but of two things he is absolutely sure, Free Trade and voluntary service.

Antwerp bombardment has been going on for days. An officer writing from trenches says no one can imagine the noise and scene—which is easily believable.

One volunteer looked away to see to his own business and in a few minutes the country was changed. Churches and trees had disappeared, the sky was red. Bombs falling in every direction and fire all round. How anyone escaped is a miracle.

The Germans crossed the Scheldt with part of army under cover of a thick fog. The scenes at Antwerp baffle description, and at Ostend the Belgian Medical

¹ The answer was full and convincing, given in Parliament and Press.

arrangements have completely broken down, food is scarce, 10,000 refugees waiting to embark and boat could not possibly take more than 800. No pen can describe what suffering, panic and want exist at Antwerp and Ostend. The German prisoners have been moved to Dunkirk. It is said that some Antwerp Art treasures have been moved for safety to Germany.

"The Times" military correspondent tries to show that the fall of Antwerp, which must occur, should not make strategic difference to war—that it does not give a port to Germany as mouth of Scheldt is Dutch, and the neutrality of Holland must be insisted on—how anything moral is to be insisted on against Germany he does not explain; that whereas the object was Paris, they have only got to and destroyed Antwerp; that Antwerp can hardly be turned into a German fortress of immense strength; that the siege shows modern forts are powerless against modern artillery.

Nelly had a very satisfactory letter from Lady Dawson about shirts, etc., for Wilson's Brigade; she undertook to send parcels to Mrs. Wilson, Dover—this is something done.

No news in this morning's paper, 10th, as to movements of Allies. Every line taken up with Antwerp.

It was reported last night that the Germans had been prevented driving their wedge between Antwerp and Allies. I am sceptical.

There is no end to the rumours of the naval and military world in time of war. I am told by the Paymaster at the Headquarters of the Naval Volunteer Brigade at the Brigade Office that the Brigade are coming back and that the camp was to be ready for them to-day. The camp had been almost broken up, the orders were "Be ready" and the Paymaster said "We are ready." Where they had been to and where they

F

came from, that Office does not know, but there are many rumours. The Brigade may have had an eventful week. I suppose we may hear something about it.

Rumour in telegram from Berlin that Antwerp had fallen and that 39 German merchant ships have been sunk at Antwerp. They were held up there, and as the Germans have or will have Antwerp directly, there was nothing to do but sink the ships. Holland would not let them violate neutrality by allowing them out of the Scheldt with prisoners.

Oct. 11th. Went up to see what was going on at Camp. The details which left on Tuesday and Wednesday last returned marching about 9 p.m. The brigade, or at any rate 2,000 of them, had either to escape into Holland and are interned, or have been captured—the former I expect is true. There are supposed to be 300 casualties. Major Maxwell reported dead. Wrote to Uncle Robert Fellowes on his 97th birthday.

Oct. 12th. When I was in the little Club about 5.30, the steward came in to say the Marines were just coming with the band. They had arrived by train from Dover to Deal. I went out, but it was too dusk to see anything really. They stepped along in good spirits and with the tread of men who could go for ever. Here and there a man without a cap and two or three with heads bandaged. They had been, I believe, in the trenches at Antwerp.

Nelly, as usual, went to Dover and was well repaid. She saw two transports disembark the men, Marines and Volunteers, from Antwerp. Had word with Backhouse, who commands the Betteshanger Brigade, that they had not suffered severely, but he said he feared our friends of Walmer Camp had fared much worse. She

says she shall never forget the appearance of the first two companies, all quite young men, and aged years in a week. Quite old they looked in the face. She saw Lord Curzon,¹ who said he never expected any of them would get out alive. The fire of the shells was so incessant and so accurate. It was there she heard Maxwell was killed. They could not tell us much of the 1st Brigade (Walmer). Henderson the Commadore who commanded, is supposed to be at the Hague. The men had, some of them no caps, some German helmets, some bandaged heads. Nelly offered them (the C.O.) the motor to carry anyone they wanted, but Backhouse said the men were wild to march, and those who could not march were to train to Walmer and to be met by wagons.

It is rumoured on Exchange telegram that the Allies' Cavalry have captured a big German convoy coming from the north to take supplies to the fighting line. The convoy was sighted by a French airman, who gave notice to a French C.O., with the result the Cavalry captured it with supplies and mitrailleuse and 850 prisoners after a desperate resistance.

It is reported that two aeroplanes of sorts dropped bombs into Paris last night or yesterday, killing a number of inoffensive people; one explosive fire bomb on Notre Dame but no harm was done. The family had heard from Jack (Lord) Wodehouse that he had been to Paris for his teeth on some days leave, and just before he had borrowed a gun from a peasant, and shot two and half brace of partridges.

Of course it may have been necessary to send the Naval Brigade, of this I cannot judge, but they were not trained, they had not shot out of their rifles, and they had no khaki, they went in blue, and I believe were

¹ Viscount Curzon.

very short indeed of equipment. Half a Brigade (2,000 men) lost—interned in Holland and some casualties, not so many as might have been expected, but it is to my mind a very sad business. I learn now that the men had khaki greatcoats. One of the trying things was that the men in the trenches could not see the German guns, the batteries were so well hidden.

Oct. 13th. A mild wet morning.

About 10.30 I heard great cheering and went up to the camp. The Drake Battalion, R.N. Volunteers, had just marched in. I was told only twenty-two of the Collingwood Battalion returned, and Hawke and Benbowe very few. At the same time one has to be very wary of belief. I could not get at anyone just then, every one so busy, so I left and returned in an hour; had a chat with two or three officers. The Brigade left on Sunday, getting to Dunkirk Monday early. They spent all that day getting out the stores. Monday evening (5th Oct.) they left for Antwerp, and the Hawke, perhaps the others, went into advanced trenches, retired on Tuesday evening to another line, on Thursday they retired altogether and marched 32 miles and entrained for Dunkirk or Ostend, and so to England. They stuck on a sandbank or they would have been back yesterday, when the Marines came. I was told by one of the officers the Germans never really got their (Hawke) range, the shells bursting 50 yards behind or 50 yards in front; that the casualties were infinitesimal and the very few men who were hit, were so by bits of Belgian shell which seemed to burst as soon as they left the muzzle of the gun. The other Battalions may perhaps not have received the order to retire, anyhow they were cut off by Germans and blown-up bridges and slipped into Holland. There were heaps and heaps of spies with

papers signed (i.e. forged) by every sort of Belgian General. The officers looked very well. The men the same with a few days growth of beard, and now all these officers and men returned from Belgium go on a week's leave.

Bury said to be back at Betteshanger—he stayed on Ferguson's staff. "The Times" Military Correspondent points out the possible effect of fall of Antwerp, viz., to liberate a German force which is being strongly reinforced to push on south along the North Sea; that every sort of man, old and young, school teachers and others who are exempt from military service will be called up. Apparently what is meant in the article is that they will make further enveloping movements so dear to the German strategist, and that to the left of the Allies a great struggle must take place, as the Germans should assume offensive for all they're worth; and by enumerating and comparing numbers "The Times" tries to show that the Allies shouldn't be inferior in numbers, while the quality of the troops should be very much better.

Six more bombs over Paris yesterday, but damage amounted to nothing.

Captain Victor Campbell returned; also saw Sandford, Hume Campbell, well. Hume C. was the only man who looked drawn. The officers of the Marines and R.N.V.'s are very angry at the state of unpreparedness they were sent out in.

Article in to-day's "Morning Post" on the folly of Winston taking matters into his own hands, and very critical as to the men going out untrained and ill-equipped. Some may say it is a sensible production. It is said that the railway officials in charge of a train in which were many of the men were spies, and the train was run into a siding.

Oct. 14th. In course of a lovely walk along cliffs from St. Margaret's Bay home, saw two submarines far out moving about, only discernible with glass. Their movement and motion of water like dolphins at play, but they didn't roll over! We were challenged near searchlight station, but allowed to go on—a grey afternoon, sea quite lovely. Letter from Spencer¹ to say that Jack had gone to the front last week, he saw him last on Oct. 3. Cecil² is in his ship, either in China or Pacific Seas.

Oct. 15th. News to-day that an advanced German party making a dash towards Calais had been surprised, damaged and made to retreat and that the Allies had got to Ypres. We hear heavy firing, which seems to come from direction of Ostend.

News on telegram that Canadian contingent had arrived at Plymouth. A story is in Press that a German spy travelled on board the transport from Bombay with Indian troops. However, he was detached and taken ashore as a prisoner at Marseilles.

A letter from Johnny Hall saying there was a proposal for the Turf Club to buy a motor ambulance, which will probably be done. I wired to five members of Committee, Cust, Colebrooke, Durham, Devonshire, Bertie Vane Tempest, all cordially agreeing. Wrote to J. Hall to press on the matter with Natty Rothschild, who started the idea, and is head of organization for providing the ambulance, cost £400.

Announced to-night that an Austrian Arsenal has been burned, petroleum soaked stuff found and many workmen arrested. One Dreadnought and six torpedo boats or destroyers in course of building destroyed or badly damaged.

¹ Earl Spencer.

² Hon. Cecil Spencer.

Press also says great victory of Serbs over Austria said to be official. Officially reported that H.M.S. *Yarmouth* has sunk an American-Hamburg Liner off Sumatra. To Dover to look at harbour. Many war-ships of various kinds, but N. said not so many as usual, she seems to go there daily. Two odd-looking craft, said to be built for Brazilian Government, very little draught, for river work. They had just come from Belgium to coal.

Crowds of people expecting Sussex's to leave. We picked up a Belgian Red Cross soldier in uniform and took him to a chemist, his desired destination. He was very polite and we took him back to the Pier. He shook hands warmly with us at parting, saying, "Au revoir." He had but little French; he smoked a large cigar.

A young Territorial came also on car to direct us. He said the scenes among the Belgians were pitiful, much illness, and of course the wounded in terrible condition, and mentioned that he had seen children without feet; that there were children lost and straying, apparently in charge of no one. A whole civil population kept arriving. There will be a terrible outbreak of disease at Dover if they don't look out. We didn't see so very many military, but there were great crowds hanging about or near the ships of refugees.

Nelly to see Mrs. Wilson at the Castle, to say good-bye. I walked on, saw an aeroplane coming from the south, saw it circle about and descend. Very interesting indeed.

A lot of K. of K.'s men at drill, and a fine looking lot they were.

As I walked to the Club to see the telegrams, I saw a flash and then heard a shot from the gun, apparently of the man-of-war which looks out for ships going through

the Downs. The visitor wouldn't pay attention, so she fired certainly four or I think five shots. The visitor didn't stop and the look-out tug pursued her. She ought to be stopped by cruiser or warship of sorts at south end of Downs, but these shots are very alarming for the ladies.

I have little doubt the guns I heard were engaged at or about Ostend this p.m.

Oct. 16th. I fear Henderson may get into very hot water resulting from his retreat into Holland. Theatres in the evening are mostly going to close owing to London being in darkness, by reducing the street lights. Closing hours for public-houses, Clubs, and restaurants for intoxicating drinks, to be 10 p.m.; at Woolwich 9, but at Woolwich and Greenwich for night workers alcoholic drinks may be served with meal between 1 a.m. and 2 a.m.

I saw a French soldier in uniform in Deal. The little boats built for Brazil proved very useful as they could get close in to bombard enemy at and near N. of Ostend.

Oct. 17th. There are about 140 Belgian wounded in E. wing of Bart.'s.

The official telegram says the cruiser *Hawke*, 7,350 tons, has been sunk by a torpedo, and another cruiser very narrowly escaped as another torpedo missed her.

Our last night at Walmer! How we should have enjoyed it had it not been for the war; and the kindness of the Beauchamps in lending it is so great. It has all been immensely interesting, and I have at last learned something of ships and Marines. The place has done me enormous good and I almost feel like myself. The sea and skies have been more than beautiful and one has watched the constant activities of ships of all sorts. The

scenes at Dover, a constant source of absorbing interest, soldiers in every phase—from early drill to Generals; ships of all sorts by sea and air. The drives to Westgate and Margate and Ramsgate full of beautiful views, charming; and the same inland by Betteshanger and beyond. Very sorry to leave. The King won the Middle Park Plate with Friar Marcus—very good.

Roger accepted by Bishop of Oxford as a curate in his Diocese.

Oct. 18th. London and full of business; settled at Turf Club to call meeting of General Committee and then general meeting to decide about the gift of motor ambulance by the Club: Ripon, Colebrooke, self, Braithwaite, and I called in the Duke of Richmond who is one of the soundest opinions generally in England. It was thought, and no doubt the others were right, it would be right to take the above course though I doubted the necessity—but time is of importance, so Richmond suggested we should guarantee the £400 and tell Lord Rothschild to go ahead with the order. (R. bosses that show.) I guaranteed £100. Ripon £100, Richmond £50, Craven £50, and Durham £100. Durham full of enthusiasm and said he would share with one or two others and buy another motor ambulance car. Sent Nelly's parcel of socks to Devonshire House. Yesterday subscribed £10 to the Devonshire Club Motor Ambulance Car. Durham told me he had seen Billy,¹ who had been over with despatches. He was in the best of health and spirits; said our cavalry were magnificent, better than the French. D. had heard nothing of Pickles.

It appears the Gurkhas are full of fight and when they got to Marseilles kept on asking who they were to shoot.

¹ General the Hon. W. Lambton.

Hamilton of Dalzell showed me a letter from his brother Leslie—a capital letter, also in excellent health and spirits. He said, of course shells were unpleasant, but you got used to everything; that the only thing they had to complain of was that, being in the trenches, they got too much to eat and not enough exercise. I wonder when the former was ever said before by any Army in the Field.

Leslie H. said various things were sent out and filled up the men's packs which made them heavier, so the men called the packs Woottons (after F. Wootton, the Jockey, who last year got heavier day by day); also that the Black Marias, as the big German shells are called by the men, didn't do much harm unless they came on top of you and then they made a hole 6 feet deep, when there was nothing more to be said!! I should think not.

The official notice out that a fast light cruiser (30 knots) and four destroyers had sunk four German destroyers off Dutch coast. Can this mean the German fleet is trying to come out!

I went to St. Bart.'s and saw a number (130 about) of Belgian wounded, jolly little men, all—or nearly all—very short; very good type of men; nearly all doing well. They said "*nous sommes comme des Princes and nous avons beaucoup à manger*"—all having, they said, the time of their lives; mostly wounded at Louvain and Anvers. The Sisters said they were delightful people to do for. I learn at St. Gabriel's there are 117 Belgian wounded, 170 British, 5 British officers, 100 more British expected to-night. Just about 400 in all.

In the evening papers there is a communiqué in shape of a German officer's diary, I suppose taken from some dead man. He speaks of the vandalism of his own men, how drunk they got, of their constant marchings back-

wards and forwards. And an "Eye Witness" speaks of the brutalities of Germans to some of our wounded, three officers amid a lot of Frenchmen; how the Germans put the soup under their noses and took it away; they had eaten nothing for five days; called them pigs and spat at them.

Very sorry to learn Fuller Maitland's son has died of wounds, poor old fellow, three of his four sons dead.

Heard yesterday from Miss Mary Moore (actress) wishing to see me. I wonder what she wants.

Oct. 19th. To Barley End yesterday. Spy work still goes on and we learn to-day that a German factory had been built near Edinburgh, never more than thirty German workmen there, cement floorings said to be for heavy machinery which never arrived. It is supposed that these floorings were intended for the German monster guns, whence, and with which, Rosyth, the Forth Bridge and Edinburgh could have been bombarded and destroyed.

A statement to-day from Winston explaining the sending of the Naval Brigade, necessitated by the situation, which necessitated the "interference with their training," and says they were at any rate as well trained as those they fought with, and also as regards their opponents, and this explanation we must accept.

Maritz, in South Africa, has enlisted natives. Botha has gone out against him, and is also it is said enlisting natives. The result of Maritz's revolt is to cause a great wave of enthusiastic loyalty throughout S.A. and general warm appreciation of Botha's action.

I have never seen the autumn tints even here—at Ashridge—to greater advantage.

Oct. 20th. The papers this a.m. contain a long despatch of French's, dealing with the battle of the Marne 6th-10th September and thereafter. It is an excellent despatch, very English in tone, no wildness about it, and shows what had been undertaken and performed. Very many friends "mentioned in Despatch," including Jack (Lord) Wodehouse, Viscount Crichton, Loch, and young Williams (a neighbour). Censor news satisfactory; the Germans have been pushed back 30 miles. There were on Saturday, 18th, serious riots in South London—Deptford—about twelve German shops, butchers, bakers, etc., wrecked and looted; the mob got beyond the control of the police who sent for the military: about 300 armed Army Service Corps appeared and were loudly cheered by the mob; the crowd dispersed without any force by soldiers being used.

Oct. 21st. A German hospital ship Red Cross, with wireless telegraphy, taken into Harwich, wireless destroyed. News to-day favourable but restrained. The Belgian army have shown their morale is not impaired; they are reported to have forced back the enemy in region of Ostend, and the same in various places along the whole front.

The King and Queen to return to-day from Sandringham to London.

Montrose's boy, Malise, R.A., mentioned in despatches and Ned Baird's boy reported wounded.

Flo. O'Brien was here. She told us of an Irishwoman who saw her husband march away and yelled out, "God be with ye Mick, and if ye beat the German as ye beat me maybe please God ye'll come back a General." A drive to see a very small camp where lie Arnold Whitridge and sixty men who are supposed to be going to be attached to a unit of some sort with a gun, quickfirer

or otherwise. They might turn out useful if enough of them. Arnold says there are to be 150 of them, but they need quantities of training and some of them the earliest drilling. The camp was at Wembley L.N.W.R., which when we were at Sudbury, forty years ago, did not exist. Now the place has been long in the hands of the speculative builder with the accompanying "inconvenience" of trams worked overhead by electricity. As we drove from Barley End we met motor buses plying from Watford, King's Langley, etc., very useful no doubt, but here London has spread herself and the charm and the peace of the country has gone; all to the good though really, because it means the Londoner is getting into better surroundings; the views from Harrow magnificent.

An enormous struggle continues in the cockpit for the seaboard towns; rumours that Ostend was in the hands of the Allies, but not confirmed; also stated that the Allies had made progress east of that line.

The spy mania continues to increase in volume—so like us; we leave the thing to the last moment and then at it with violence. All the waiters (German) are being harried out of the hotels and restaurants. The chief organizers of Ritz and other first-class establishments have resigned.

Oct. 22nd. Gift of motor ambulance from "members of the Turf Club" in the paper to-day, also from the Cavendish Club. Devonshire told me in small sums there had been subscribed nearly enough for two.

Lucy Whitridge wishing to lend her motor or give it with proper arrangements, I went to see what I could discover. First to St. John Ambulance; I walked up and down the house and at last found a clerk who couldn't tell me much: 10.45 and head man not come. Thence to Red Cross, Pall Mall, found Arty Stanley. This

much better; he told me all about the motor ambulances, how he had got the five hundred he asked for and, including those already in hand, had nearly a thousand for the front; and he put me on to a man named Dent who is running the transport of sick and wounded from London stations to Hospitals. The authority at the landing station, e.g. Southampton, wires to Horse Guards who wire, or telephone, to him to meet so many patients at such a station, and then he proceeds to arrange with the forty-five or forty-six motor cars loaned to him; he took the work over from Col. Skinner of the W.O. Dent says St. Gabriel's is the best hospital of the lot and that Miss Fox Davies is the best matron. A very interesting talk.

Looked in at Devonshire House to see D. about motors. London agog between German waiters and Zeppelins. The Admiralty have charge of air guarding. Some apprehension that while Zeppelins may do some damage, Winston shells in pursuit of them may do more. There is one big gun in Green Park in front of Turf Club. Insurance stated by T.C. Sec., to be 5s. per cent. to cover all risks, which an expert says means that Lloyd's (who does it) bets 400 to 1 against your house being struck; the premium was 2s. 6d. per cent., or 800-1, but the larger premium covers a larger risk. About this I am still inquiring.

The town is mad about cement floors and spies. One near Marble Arch reported at Cinema Show place and found to have been laid by the Lord Chamberlain's architect providing for possible concerts.

Overheard by a man coming out of an hotel—one German employé to another: "Where are you ordered to mobilize?" Answer: "Sheerness"!!

All the Germans in Hotel Restaurants having been discharged, there are about 2,000 of them unemployed in and about Shaftesbury Avenue.

Oct. 23rd. No news to-day except that the struggle on Coast of France continues, and statement that the German effort on Warsaw has failed. Duke of Roxburghe reported slightly wounded. Lucy leaves to-day for London; to-morrow sails on *Lusitania* for New York. Philippe d'Alsace¹ is reported now to have been very ill for some little time. Poor, poor Helen! I hear this evening John Cavendish is killed.

Oct. 24th. No definite news to-day. The battle of the Canals continues with unabated fury. The Allies' left being supported by the French and British warships. Germans reported to have almost vacated Antwerp, though sending wounded there, whom they seem to leave to the mercies of our Red Cross.

The German front now seems to extend from Nieuport on coast S. of Ostend, through Dixmude, Lille, La Bassée, and Lens to Arras, the very heavy fighting positions seeming to be from Lille W. to the sea. I was told in London that where the Allies are posted is good for defence and that the attacking force has to come across the open. The papers say that the German force has old men and boys, raw troops, in the fighting line, and that only a few hundred men of the Landsturm are left in Antwerp.

The *Emden* has been at work again and captured thirteen merchantmen: it is made out our merchant service has lost about forty out of 4,000.

On the other hand the Germans have lost 133 and the German oversea trade has nearly ceased to exist, nearly all their fast ships which could have been used as auxiliary cruisers were promptly penned into neutral harbours or took refuge in their own and so became inoperative.

¹ Comte Philippe d'Alsace.

At the same time those German cruisers at large are very active and annoying: it is made out that there are eight or nine of them, and for them seventy British cruisers of sorts are looking, but the sea is a large place and "it's a long long way to Tipperary."

Experts point out how this war shows a revolution in methods: fortresses against the modern very heavy artillery are useless once the really big guns come into play, guns of 17 in. and range of 7 to 8 miles, indeed anything up to 20. Even the rifle seems a little out of date, while all soldiers of both sides work in trenches of anything up to five ft. deep,—the Germans, where there is time, make them deeper with a ledge for the soldier to stand on to fire. The fire of big guns is directed by aeroplane and all sorts of devices for signals, e.g. dropping tinsel which flashes in the sun and so indicates positions. The battle now going on is well described as being in the air, on land, by sea and under the sea. This battle has continued for eight days and is life or death to the Germans. They must have left the various towns almost ungarrisoned in the effort to bring men up to the front.

What a part the Canal system in Belgium plays. Before the war barges could circulate from Nieuport right across Belgium to the Ardennes into France and Germany. There is a network of 57 canals in Belgium, two or three converging in Nieuport. This system of waterway is very old. Six hundred years ago Ostend, Bruges, Ghent, Courtrai, Ypres, Tournai and Alost were all linked together by canals.

A detachment of British Cavalry, previously having repulsed a German attack, were enjoying themselves bathing and playing water polo in the Vise, their horses left saddled on the bank. Suddenly Uhlans appeared, so the British jumped on their horses, stark naked, and charged the Uhlans who bolted.

The sweeping up of Aliens continues and there are now many thousands interned. Camps are short. I suppose it cannot be helped, but there must be immense suffering and there are numbers of British bred wives. They are sent all over the place, Isle of Man, Tipperary and elsewhere. The sweep includes all males 17-45. No doubt a vast number of these men cannot go home to Germany, as they should have gone or tried to go to join as reservists at the outbreak of war; if they were to return now it would be unpleasant for them.

The Duke of Teck is home invalided. Carnarvon tells me he has eighteen wounded at Highclere, 1st and 2nd floors turned into Hospital and Lady C. very busy. Mrs. R. Benson received a most charming and sympathetic letter from Lady Dudley in whose hospital her husband died of a wound. And I had a very nice letter from Lady D. about Will (invalided there). I had written to her about her kindness.

Again no definite news to-night, the struggle still goes on—all important for the Germans to get through to Calais, etc., and equally so to the Allies to keep them out. Nine warships have been brought up to assist in bombarding the Germans, who brought up guns to try to cope with the ships. Aircraft directed the fire of the ships who, to keep free of the German guns, passed north and south and back at speed, firing as they passed, with the result, report says, the German guns were silenced.

In a letter from an English lady from Berlin whose husband is a German, she says life in Berlin is normal, the only interest having been that every one went into the streets to see the funeral of the "Crown Prince" (Reported Funeral of Crown Prince). This is the first we have heard of the death of him. The prevalent idea in Germany seems to be that in London we are starving and that a £5 note is worth barely £2 10s.

Oct. 25th. No definite news. The ups and downs of the terrific battle continue. I hear the Household Cavalry have suffered much in officers, and the Casualty Lists showed many Grenadiers rank and file killed. Rumour of sinking of one of our submarines confirmed, and officially stated that H.M.S. *Badger*, 32 knots, has rammed a German torpedo boat: it is further stated that our ships have been repeatedly attacked by submarines, but the torpedoes missed.

In some of the trenches, made out of quarries, there is room for horses of cavalry, and a picture in one of the illustrated papers shows a cavalry man and his horse, a cow and two fowls and two or three Belgian peasants all under shelter. Entrance by a small gangway of sorts.

Oct. 26th. Our last day here. This a.m. a walk round the woods overlooking the Aylesbury Vale, beautiful beyond compare, the trees in their autumn garb of early tints exquisite. Again no definite news, though the unofficial news and correspondence looks satisfactory. Douglas, Adjutant-General of the army, has died. He replaced French when he resigned re Ulster muddle.

Oct. 27th and 28th. News not more definite, but hopeful, at any rate not unsatisfactory. Left Barley End very early. Did business about Lucy's car—arranged Turf Club work for the Committee; and to see Charles Mathews, the Public Prosecutor—also a man of the world and a Brother—for an opinion on Club-made law; as he took the same view as I did I thought his opinion a good one. Found some difficult matters regarding plays to deal with, settled them to my satisfaction, though I doubt if the managers would think so. Committee meeting Turf Club—all matters satisfactorily dealt with. I found the men in the T.C. in good feather; they had

news reported to be very good supposed to have been given away by a despatch carrier, indeed said to be as good as any we've had, but I see no official confirmation, and the rumours of the Casualty Lists terrible. Reported killed Toby Markham, Coldstream, no doubt I fear. Julian Grenfell lost, 11 officers killed and wounded. Jack Leslie's second boy, Norman, killed. It is said the French "retreated," leaving a gap between Belgians and British of seven miles and thus the Germans got their advance over the Yser, but the position was retaken owing in part to a tremendous charge by Gurkhas and other Indian troops. All the press refer to the latter as terrific. All seem to agree that we want, that is we have not got, big guns; but if we had had them in the Mons retreat they would have been lost perhaps. Our ships shot into an Ostend hotel disturbing some of the German staff at lunch, killed three, wounded three and one unhurt. How they get these accurate (?) figures I can't say.

Fritz Ponsonby appointed Privy Purse. He is back from front, looks very thin, had a horse shot under him. My nurse, Alice Bedwell, runs Sister Agnes's hospital, 19, Belgrave Square.

To-day comes news of Prince Maurice of Battenberg's death from wounds. He was a most attractive lad, twenty-three. Other members of Royal Family, Duke of Teck, Prince Algy of Teck, G.G. designate of Canada, and Prince Alexander of Battenberg, are invalided home.

I spent an hour and half at St. Bart.'s. Long talk with Matron and then with her to the Wards in L wing set aside for wounded, found two men of Coldstream, 1st and 3rd Batt. One man, E. Yorkshires, which was commanded by late Dick Benson; the man said the C.O. was first man who fell in the charge. Several R.F.A. men, some drivers, three Scots Greys, the latter painted their white horses khaki colour. All the

Cavalry men said the horses did very well, lots of food for them in the country, but of course short of water and bad at that, and the horses suffered much from colic. I asked the Scots Greys after Callender, who is all right. One of the men, a miner, said he had known the boy's father and grandfather. There were one Airman, one London Scottish, Connaught Ranger, who said nearly all his Battalion were taken prisoners and men from various Irish Regiments, Wiltshires and Black Watch, etc. Several had been at St. Lazaire where Bart.'s have many nurses. Several Belgians, one of whom was very proud of the bullet which had been extracted, and rightly so; the bullet was very small, sharp nose, nickel-plated thing, or looked like it. I saw one man of the Field Battery in which the three men got the V.C., he was not up with them then. One Belgian said the Highlanders fought like devils, nothing could withstand them; if they went into a wood after the Germans nothing but Highlanders came out.

I was immensely struck with the bearing and tone of our soldiers, they all seemed gentlemen in the best sense of the word; and while the Belgians were jolly little fellows and very nice, the British soldiers were really charming people to do for. I took them two or three evening papers. Next time I'll take a dozen.

The assistant matron, Bart.'s, was in Brussels (?); she and other nurses helped to nurse as many Germans as Allies; she said the German rank and file nice enough, but officers awful and brutal. After a time they were cleared out of the hospitals and allowed to do nothing till they came away.

Two days ago a Refugee ship from Dunkirk or Ostend went down; whether she struck a mine or her boiler burst is not known; about thirty or forty drowned, and 2,000 taken into the *Queen*, a cross-Channel packet.

She arrived in England with gunwale very little above the water. Lady Violet Brassey on board.

Had lunch with Nelly at Lady Rothschild's, Baroness James de Rothschild, her sister and Baroness Leonino. Baroness James said when the Germans came to Chantilly where she has a château, they went to the Duc d'Aumale's château and proceeded to take the horses up to the drawing-room; however, when it was represented that they might do as well in the stables they took them down again and did relatively no damage. All their motors long ago commandeered. All shops of luxury long ago shut, also all theatres; shops for stores such as Potin (Fortnum & Mason) open, also cafés till nine.

Stamfordham anxious there should be a good gathering of Peeresses at opening of Parliament; whether T.M.'s should go or not was very carefully thought out, and the best opinion *very* much in favour of it. I went to Lady Lansdowne on business; she was most kind and good and arranged to go to the opening of Parliament, but the first thing she said when I said I wanted to see her, was—Is it anything about Charley?—her son—happily I could reassure her.

The news from South Africa is bad, though not disquieting. Christian de Wet and Beyers have joined rebels, held up a train and committed other enormities, but Botha is promptly at them. Maritz was wounded and fled into German territory. Germany has violated Portuguese East Africa and that Government has sent troops and a warship. Arranged Turf Club Sec.'s pay at House Committee, all satisfactory there.

Nelly has been splendid about St. Gabriel's, having fished out a lot of Roger's child games, draughts, dominoes, etc. She has done a great work there and these things are enormously appreciated. At St. Bart.'s many of the patients had the red collared jackets made

by the Women's St. Bart.'s Guild, and this brightened up the place very much. I walked all the way back from Bart.'s; very nice, but it took one and a half hours.

Joel won Cambridgeshire—Honeywood.

Oct. 29th. Gen. Sir C. Douglas's funeral pageant filled up the mid road in Eaton Square, from his house at West End to St. Peter's. Attended Privy Council. Beauchamp and Knollys present. As I got out of my taxi at Buckingham Palace I saw the Prince of Wales in khaki mounting guard, but I didn't realize him till too late. I had a considerable conversation with His Majesty after the Council, who was so kind, asked a great deal about myself and health and very much interested in my nephew's exploits. He told me Sir H. Fraser was dead and various other names he mentioned.

A longish day at office where the City Remembrancer came to see me about suspension of mourning for Lord Mayor's Banquet; he also said A. J. Balfour and two or three more of Opposition were going to the Guildhall Banquet on Nov. 9th, Lord Mayor's Day, and A. J. B. to speak. I suggested his getting the Belgian minister to speak. Rumours of catastrophe to a ship, *Audacious*, but no Admiralty notice. News from war good as far as it goes. His Majesty has postponed his departure for Sandringham till to-morrow. Wrote to Princess H. of Battenberg. Late news on tape announces resignation of Prince Louis of Battenberg, 1st Sea Lord.

Oct. 30th. The papers announce Prince Louis of Battenberg's resignation. Turkey makes war on Russia, and amazing suggestion appears in "Chronicle" that Germany proposes cession of half Lorraine and Metz if France withdraws. I learn about 30,000 Territorials from home counties (of course, no authority for numbers)

go to India, including George Goschen's Battalion, but I understand he does not go.

There is a hospital at Leatherhead, organized locally, hitherto no patients. At last information came that patients might be expected at the S.W. station Leatherhead at a certain hour. Great local excitement and enthusiasm. Town decorated, fifteen motors, nurses, doctors, stretchers and all the paraphernalia. Train arrived, no patients, and consequent consternation. It was afterwards discovered that the patients, about twenty Belgians, had arrived at the other station and walked up to the hospital.

Sir R. Sutton, known as the Piccadilly Plum, bullet through thigh and cap!, but doing very well at Mrs. Rupert Beckett's house. Another ship said to be blown up off Ireland, and one of the biggest guns (German) said to have exploded and killed 300 Germans and smashed up everything within its great area of range. Dined with Beauchamp, Colebrooke, Stanmore. B.'s account of the midnight Privy Council on Aug. 4th interesting to the last degree. Declaration of War. What issues hung on that midnight Council! How I should like to have been at it. The rumours of the sinking of the *Audacious* persistent, but there is no announcement officially. Account in "Westminster" of an exploit of Ghurkas, also of *Emden's* latest escapade.

Sir J. Fisher appointed 1st Sea Lord—73. I see it stated he is six years younger than Lord Barham, with whom Nelson discussed naval matters in the same room in which J. Fisher read himself in as 1st Sea Lord.

An interesting story from the Trenches through wounded officers: about 4 or 5 a.m., or as soon as it is light, both British and German troops do Swedish exercises and fix up small targets and practise shooting; if the British make a bull's eye the Germans cheer, and

if the Germans make a good shot, the British cheer. Soon after a bugle blows and then they begin to kill each other.

Passed a long hour with wounded at St. Gabriel's, many long-service men who had served in India and Burma. Walked most of way back. At last found direct route to St. Gabriel's, via Westminster Bridge, Kennington Road, Kennington Park, Brixton Road, Burton Road. At office considering details about Prince Maurice of Battenberg's funeral.

A long letter from Alfred Balfour, Sec. Turf Club. He is Embarkation Officer at Southampton. He says he learns the wounded Belgians are lying in the streets and on the sands at Calais. He receives them by the 1,000; he has ten trains for taking them inland to hospital, and he can hardly get the trains back quick enough. Some Ghurkas got among a landwehr regiment—old men and boys—with their knives and despatched the lot. A wounded Zouave was left in a hospital with seven or eight Germans; by the morning he had killed them all. When remonstrated with he said he thought he was there to kill Germans; in one of our hospitals they have a wounded German whom they can't leave night or day.

Oct. 31st. Yesterday had a very interesting stroll round Buckingham Palace Gardens with Stamfordham.

Bob Ward¹ told me he had been at the Spy's Court-martial, and the view was that the prisoner was almost sure to be shot.

News not bad. As far as I can learn the Allies hold their ground and a bit better. Some experts consider that the struggle will go on for ten days. Charlie Mercer-Nairne, Lansdowne's second son killed, he was

¹ Honourable R. Ward, Despatch Carrier.

attached to Royal Dragoons, from which he had been seconded on becoming H.M.'s Equerry.

Evening papers said Germans had recommenced vigorous offensive, news on the whole good, with varying advance and giving way. Some Indian troops in a railway truck brought down a Taube which had been dropping bombs. When it landed a great explosion was heard.

To-day appears a letter from Kaiser to the late Tweedmouth, 1st Lord of Admiralty, which was written in 1908 and never produced till now.

NOVEMBER, 1914

Nov. 1st. Battle still continues, 17th day, but though there is nothing official to the effect, there appears a consensus of opinion that the Allies are getting the best of it. A peaceful stroll for an hour round Buckingham Palace Gardens with N. There we saw some stands about 12 feet high, which at night carry a red light visible only from the sky showing open spaces where our aeroplanes can alight.

Nov. 2nd. Nunnerly killed, Althorp¹ wounded. The sacrifice of Scots Guards has been tremendous; gossip says there was some muddle, but this is so often said. Waited in till 1 p.m., in case of having to go to Privy Council at Sandringham about Turkey and War. Not required, so I suppose Turkey is still lying low, but Press says that Allies' Ambassadors are leaving Constantinople and that the Turks are said to be bombarding Sebastopol.

A rumour that Leslie Hamilton is killed.² Visited St. Bart.'s, Nelly took a lot of puzzles to the wounded. She then went to Friary Court and cajoled 100 shirts, 100 pairs socks, 100 mufflers for wounded at Bart.'s. She really does well. A long and very confidential and interesting talk with Emmott, but I mustn't put it down. Had a walk with Spencer, he is quite happy about Althorp, slight wound above knee. Jack Wode-

¹ Nephew by marriage. Lord Spencer's eldest son.

² True. Brother of Lord Hamilton of Dalzell, C.O. Battalion Coldstream Guards.

house arrived last night, slight flesh wound somewhere on shoulder, but well enough to go to his own lodgings, and all say that those who are not badly wounded look amazingly well.

The Germans are making immense efforts to get through by Ypres, but according to accounts so far they are held. Our Army must be getting fearfully exhausted. Old Gore Langton, I'm glad to say, says his Coldstream son is but slightly wounded and his 18th Hussar boy had greatly distinguished himself.

Nov. 3rd. Mines appear to have been indiscriminately sown in the Atlantic on trade routes, and now the North Sea from Iceland south has been declared a military area by us.

The Cavendish Club has done well with its appeal for one motor ambulance, £950 collected in sums from 2s. 6d. upwards, so two motors are furnished and a balance of £150 has been properly disposed of. I believe there are about 5,000 members.

Frank Lambton (Pickles) killed: it was very fine of him to go out. He had hardly ever seen a soldier, not even been a militia man, and began as Sub-Lt. Blues at 43. Casualty Lists very heavy.

I heard at Club that there had been firing at Lowestoft. What a scare for Yarmouth, Lowestoft, E. Coast, etc. To St. Bart.'s a.m. with two reams, etc., of stationery for soldiers. I was glad to find that the Hospital defrays postage—certainly of Belgians, who have nothing but write much, and of English when necessary. I left 10s. stamps as well, which was unnecessary.

Humphry Ward to lunch; then business connected with Battenberg funeral service, then to St. Gabriel's, chatted with many wounded, one man, Irish Inniskillings, told me the Germans had fired on him on a stretcher,

and he showed me the shrapnel bullets taken out of him. The shrapnel wounds are the worst as they are so septic, while the rifle bullet is supposed to be so hot from the velocity leaving the rifle that it is disinfected. This was the man whose arm was broken by a shot at very short range when he was on the stretcher. A Shropshire Light Infantry man told me he knew Will, and said the most exciting thing to watch was to see two aeroplanes manœuvring in the air to get above each other. A chat with a Coldstream 1st Battalion, he said he had no doubt Freeman Thomas was killed, he and a comrade were lying wounded close to him; they saw him fall and the comrade crawled to him to see if he could help, found him dead and took his water-bottle and returned. Then the two wounded men saw four very big Germans coming, they covered their faces with a coat as if dead—the Germans peered under the coat at one of them and left them, then went to Thomas, took his sword and made as if to cut off his head, but thought better of it; stuck the sword in the ground where it stood for three days, as lay the two wounded men when they were carried away. Stayed at St. Gabriel's for an hour and back by motor bus.

Dalrymple and Garlies reported missing.

Nov. 4th. Paper contains a large number of British officers decorated by French Government with the Croix d'Officier and Croix de Chevalier—no restriction imposed as to their being worn. A very long list of Casualties.

Some details of the fight off Lowestoft; it can hardly be called a fight as two or three cruisers attacked an old coastguard boat which supposed the cruisers to be friendly—one cruiser dropped mines over her stern, and a submarine ran into one and blew up. The cruisers

made off in the dusk. German papers very pleased at "the Forts" at Yarmouth being shelled.

The cavalry at Canterbury had orders to stand to their horses all night, and Territorials were very busy on E. coast.

No actual news of declaration of War on Turkey, but Akaba has been bombarded by a British ship, and in the Black Sea a British ship. British Ambassador reported left Constantinople. Dardanelles Forts reported bombarded, British and French Fleets in action together.

Privy Council fixed for 6.30 p.m. postponed to tomorrow. Special general meeting at Turf Club. Richmond and Gordon in chair to pass resolution re motor ambulance which was passed *nem. con.* Meeting lasted two minutes. Richmond and Gordon told me Teddy Balfour of Balbirnies' son is killed. Althorp said to be doing well, and Esme Gordon Lennox is fairly satisfactory but he had a touch of malaria. Went to the Hospital at 19, Belgrave Square, annexe of Sister Agnes's Hospital in Grosvenor Gardens.

I had a very sad letter from Hamilton of D.L. about his brother Leslie, it finished with "Poor little Pickles"—which we all feel.

Colebrooke came to me from a Cabinet Minister who had said, "You are a gloomy pessimist, so I can tell you we've had the best telegram from French since beginning of war."¹ I only wish my colleagues in the Cabinet would let us share these good things. I learn that the reason of the great sacrifice at one spot of Guards (Scots and Coldstream) was that regiment on right went, so they were doubled up and fought almost to last man, which enabled a Division to come up and relieve the situation. The Coldstream are said to have only one officer and eighty men left. A friend told me that in his son's

¹ F.M. French had said Calais was safe, and he was right.

brigade two C.O.'s had been cashiered, one sent home incompetent and the fourth killed—so we have our regrettable incidents—but the general position seems very much improved. The London Scottish did wonders: they just arrived in time, charged three times, and routed the enemy at a very critical moment, covering themselves with glory immortal, earning a very handsome recognition from French and giving a splendid lead to Territorials. Geoffrey Feilding says the nerves of the soldiers are amazing, it is as much as he can do to make them keep cover.

George Bouverie is to take command of a Battalion of Somersets and Cornwalls—Brigadier Jack (Lord) St. Aubyn. Crichton and Dalrymple are prisoners.

An Irish linesman was observed when matters were slack to get out of the trenches; he was asked what he was doing. He said: "I'm going for a walk with my gun, I'm tired of these b——y trenches." He appeared soon after with two Germans. Asked how he got them he said: "I surrounded them."

Nov. 5th. Canadians.—King and Queen went to see this Corps yesterday—a fine body of men. In this a.m.'s paper an account of a Naval engagement off Valparaiso. The account is from German sources and the Admiralty say they can hardly make it agree with what should be facts as to numbers of ships either side, though of course it is possible one ship may be sunk and the other badly damaged as reported: *Monmouth* sunk, *Cape of Good Hope* badly damaged.

The extraordinary story about the "Russians" seems capable of explanation. It appears there were 4,000 Russians who came here from Canada and left for Marseilles, who eventually enlisted in the French Army. This may be true. And as to the rumours about the

death of the Crown Prince, it appears there lives much in Berlin the Crown Prince of Hesse Darmstadt who goes colloquially by the name of the Crown Prince, and he did die.

A Privy Council whereat Prince Louis of Battenberg was sworn, and then the mourning service for Prince Maurice of Battenberg—very touching; all available members of Royal Family attended except Princess Royal and Princess Mary. The King hated his big velvet chair, so I had to get a small one for him, and Queen Alexandra hating hers, I had to get another for her. I dropped my glasses which Princess Victoria picked up, took care of and gave to me—so like her. Empress Eugenie attended. I saw her for the first time and kissed the hand of the last Empress of the French. The King told me he feared Harry Legge's son was killed, but as he was not sure he told me to say nothing about it.

Nov. 6th. No news about the Naval Battle of Chile.

At Council yesterday Cyprus annexed and announced in Press at once. This only means that we cease to pay a tribute or rent for it to Turkey. The Germans are making a terrific effort for Ypres, but there is nothing definite and cannot be for some days, except the casualty lists; these are all days old that appear in Press, but unhappy news of deaths drifts through from those who return.

There is a story of young Lord Stanley, who joined the Army from the University, quite untrained and no one knew what to do with him, so they put him to take the horses watering. He was out one day with about 100 horses and fifty grooms—only arms revolvers—when some Frenchmen came shouting "Allemands! Allemands!" He looked over a hill and saw some Uhlans; he and most of his grooms got on some rising ground

and covered them with revolvers. The enemy thought strength was behind them and they all surrendered.

Another yarn: some men were set to bury Germans, one sat up and said he was not dead. "But I've orders to bury you." "I vos not dead." "Well, I must ask the Sergeant." Sergeant, loq.: "Well, all Germans are b——y liars, you'd better bury him."

Apparently the softness of the ground owing to rain and inundation serves the Allies, as the high thrown explosives bursting on it sink in and only give mud baths.

The wiliness of the Germans is very great: one night the Captain of a Scots Guards Company heard a voice saying, "Captain Brown G. Co. yes? I want to speak to you." The Captain, thinking something wrong, said: "All right, come here and say it." The man and others came on. They were Germans. He and his men killed the lot, but they had got the name of the Company right, which they must have got from some dazed wounded man.

Arthur James showed me a letter from Jack Carter, late First American Secretary here, then American Minister to Rumania, saying he had it on authority that with Turkey moving on side of Germany, the Balkans would be alight and Italy as well as Rumania would move. J. C. also said His Majesty opening Parliament as usual would have very good effect abroad.

Will Mansfield to tea—very interesting about his air work, his flight as a rule 5,200 feet. Each airman has a map fixed in front of him and is given a district to reconnoitre. He starts at daybreak and returns when job done to Air Headquarters, his report then goes to General Headquarters, which is about 20 miles behind firing line. The various reports are then all fitted in to big map. The airmen have various signals, e.g. lights fired from pistols, and they drop smoke balls to locate Artillery, these however do not seem very effective. In future

aeroplanes (some) will be fitted with wireless. They get shot at by friends as well as foes. Will was ordered out to protect a squadron of cavalry, they shot at him all the time and when they returned reported they had been much worried by a hostile aircraft. He dropped several messages with long streamers, but none were received. Will expects to have a machine-gun fixed in his next machine. The shell-throwing guns can hit them at 8,000 yards, but rifle fire hardly ever effective.

A letter from Lady Ellison-Macartney, wife of Tasmanian Governor, saying she believes the Colonial contingent to be escorted by Japanese cruisers, and this is interesting because Australasians are always supposed to be very apprehensive re Japan; that Australasia sees how undefended she is, and that every one is pulled together by the war, all working splendidly from Lady Helen Munro Ferguson downwards.

Brinsley Fitzgerald back from front for a few hours, says the number of boys in German front line amazing, many of them had hardly fired a shot.

One spy, Lody, German naval officer, on whom the Court Martial was held, is said to have been shot in the Tower Ditch this morning.

Ralph is an officer Motor Cyclist Corps, said to be attached to Headquarter Staff.

Legge's son now known to be dead. Married Lincolnshire's daughter last year. Fitzgerald also said the great Yser battle was really one of subalterns and private soldiers—on Saturday touch and go. We had about 140,000 men over 40 miles front and Germans tried with 130,000 to drive wedge through centre, but failed.

Dunlop Smith tells me the Aga Khan is going on a preaching expedition to Mahomedans in Egypt and India and he has been to see His Majesty.

H

Nov. 7th. Got notice from Charles Cust that Their Majesties wanted to go to St. Bart.'s to see wounded men and wished me to be there. So I went to Bart.'s and got the thing arranged. One medical officer had gone to Tunbridge Wells, the Acting Treasurer was golfing, however both turned up. Their Majesties were there for one and a half hours and spoke to every patient to their intense delight. The thing went very well and Their Majesties quite pleased. They had previously been for three-quarters of an hour to see twenty-five wounded officers at Fishmongers' Hall, a good afternoon's work. They are indefatigable. The Press say the Russians are much interested in the Aga Khan's mission to the Mussulmans against the Kaiser's Jihad holy war.

Nov. 8th. Went to see Lady Murray of Elibank and there met Charles Murray of Elibank, M.P., he is an officer in King Edward's 2nd Regiment of Horse, mostly Colonials. They are equipped at their own expense, i.e. independent of the State, over 400 strong, and passed as fit for service on November 4th. They are to do blocking service at opening of Parliament near Palace of Westminster, so C. M. will get off his charger and go into the House of Commons. The position of officers newly commissioned and M.P. raises a curious question, because now no officer on full pay can sit in House of Commons. They must either be seconded or on half pay; but this will be easily got over. So far it is understood that officers will retain their £400 per annum and their full pay.

Elibank had been on one of his "busy" visits to Paris and met at dinner a variety of journalists, Hanotaux, etc. They publish no lists of casualties. Elibank very much impressed by serious situation—I should hardly have thought he had to go to Paris to realize that. All the


establishments very busy making guns and rifles and we *shall* have as heavy artillery as the Germans. The need now is not men—K. of K. says he has plenty of them, but equipment and clothes is the difficulty. At Vickers where they are making heavy ordnance they have a lot of artillery officers—now they are very hard to get.

Wilson, C.O. Blues, and Dawnay, Donne's second son, killed.

Nov. 9th. The Lord Mayor's Show, "as usual." I attended the Lord Mayor's Banquet, a most remarkable gathering. The invitations not limited to the actual ministers, but to some of the Opposition. The Remembrancer had told me A. J. Balfour, Walter Long and one or two others were coming, but only A. J. Balfour appeared; he was to have sat next to me, but Beauchamp took my place letting me sit next Lady B., whom I had escorted round the Guildhall instead of Chesterfield who was too shy to walk up the Library as the guests assembled. K. of K. got the warmest reception, then the Ambassadors and Ministers of the Allies, notably France and Belgium, but Russia's was very good. Winston very cordial, and Asquith got the best reception I have seen him receive. I believe this is the first occasion of the Opposition being invited. I was told it had not happened in the Napoleonic Wars. A. J. Balfour seemed to me to make the most effective speech in proposing toast of Allies. Cambon's reply very good, but inaudible. The Prime Minister not so crisp as usual and spoke with the appearance of a tired man and well he may. Beauchamp told me his doctor, who is the Prime Minister's, said the Prime Minister couldn't carry on were it not for the week-end off. All the speeches were too long. A. J. Balfour half an hour. Winston coined a good phrase; he said, owing to the Navy we were present that evening,

enabled us to carry on business as usual during alterations in the map of Europe.

Mrs. Oppenheim was very anxious "to do something to help," so they said they would send her two Belgians to befriend and be careful in their selection. Two "dear old ladies," typical Flemish, arrived. She made them very comfortable and was most sympathetic. Next morning—Sunday—she went to church, but returning long before the usual time went to see after the dear old ladies. Found them engaged in shaving. They were German spies. I do not suppose a word of truth, but not a bad story.



Nov. 10th. As regards spies, I think the country has gone crazy about them. How German waiters are to find out anything I don't see. All I know is that I can find out nothing about ships, soldiers or anything else; and as regards the East Coast, where it is said by fishermen signals are flashed, the distance visible from the seacoast is very small. No doubt there are spies, but I don't believe to the extent supposed; and as to gleanings of conversations being reported by spies, all I know is that I have dined with Cabinet Ministers scores of times and I've never heard any business conversation in my life.

Saw Obby Beauclerk at Brooks's; he has just come back from America in the *Olympic*, which was close to the *Audacious* when she blew up and sank losing no lives or only one. The secret has been profoundly kept, though every one *believes* the *Audacious* lost; it was near, or in, Lough Swilly. The *Olympic* was not allowed to communicate with the shore for a week. The *Olympic* was quoted by the Admiralty as having escaped a minefield by the "purest luck." I heard about the *Audacious* from Bibby who had learnt it in the way of business. Obby told me his mother the Duchess of St. Albans tells him

Sinn Fein's agitation against Redmond is succeeding and recruiting is at a standstill in Ireland. I doubt it. At the Lord Mayor's Banquet K. spoke reassuringly of recruiting, but said he should want more men and then more, and now the Government are supposed to be going to make a census of possible men throughout the country; the letter it is said is to be signed by Prime Minister, Bonar Law and Henderson, the leaders of the three Parliamentary parties.

The greatest secrecy shrouds the German movements at Ostend, but the battle still rages around Ypres. Yesterday news came of the destruction of the *Emden* and the bottling up of the *Königsberg*, rendering both useless. This clears the Pacific and Indian Ocean, so the Admiralty says. The former had captured or destroyed 19 merchantmen and plugged Madras. A very good thing out of the way. The *Königsberg* was very cleverly discovered in a deep creek well hidden by palms. Merchantmen have been sunk across the only channel so she is harmless. The Captain of the *Emden* is a fine fellow and a chivalrous, always treated his prisoners properly. It is noteworthy that the undoing of the *Emden* was mainly by the Australian cruiser, H.M.S. *Sydney*, a fast boat of heavy armament.

Represented His Majesty at the Duke of Buccleuch's funeral service, Chapel Royal, and attended King's Speech Privy Council at 6 p.m., but I and Allendale withdrew before the Speech was read—but it only refers to the war.

Went to see Gwynne Laurence who is home for a bit from Dunkirk. He says the French wounded are not looked after at all, their Red Cross insufficient and incompetent. Sydney Holland writes in "Times" that, having been to see hospital arrangements on the Continent, he considers them very good.

Improved pensions for widows without children from

5s. to 7s. 6d., and other changes in scale issued to-day.

Nov. 11th. 100th day of War. Parliament opened by King and Queen. I went to Buckingham Palace to take care of it in their absence. This is the duty of the Lord Chamberlain, all the arrangements for opening Parliament being in hands of the Lord Great Chamberlain at Westminster Palace. All went well. There was the usual ceremony, the only change being that the King's coach was horsed by the black stallions instead of the creams. There are 60 men away from the Royal Establishment at the war, so they were too short handed, as the creams take a lot of looking after. I am glad to say there was a very good attendance of Peers and Peeresses. The Speech dealt only with the war, making no allusions to the efforts and armies of the Allies, and this was criticized by George Curzon who took Lansdowne's place. Methuen moved address, a F.M. on Opposition Benches, in a breezy patriotic speech, which he shouted as if his eulogies should reach the armies and fleets at Ypres and in the North Sea. Bryce seconded in the best and most thoughtful speech I have heard on that occasion, he drew much on his great historic knowledge and his speech pleased all parts of the House. The choices of both were happy. Curzon pretty good and Crewe much as usual! Curzon had suggestions to make re recruiting implying that K. did not make enough use of local organization, and from what I heard from Albert (Earl) Grey at dinner there is likely enough to be something in it. Selborne mentioned and eulogized Prince Louis of Battenberg, repudiating the attacks on him, but what he forgets is, it was all done by his own Press, notably the "Morning Post."

Haldane re-echoed Selborne's eulogy, saying Prince

Louis's position had become intolerable. Crawford brought up the Spy question and asked why aliens were allowed to live in prohibited areas whence they could signal from high ground by lights at night. Instanced the arrival of small ships with bunkers full of sawdust which meant they had brought mines. Haldane promised attention, saying the speeches, Crawford's and Leith of Fyvie, showed the great difficulty of the question.

Another spy story: a lady travelled by train with two nurses, one of whom took off a glove and she saw the nurse had hands like a butcher. She feigned sleep, and observed them comparing and copying maps. At Vauxhall she dropped some money to delay matters and whispered to ticket-collector "Spy." Men came up and took the spurious nurses away.

Dined with Adeline, Duchess of Bedford, St. Loe Strachey, Henry Grahams, Kenmares (2 sons wounded). Strachey had a Congo Belgian who was a coal-black cannibal; when asked about prisoners, he said, "No prisoner, we kill him—eat him."

Nov. 12th. The "Watch Dog," the *Niger*, off Deal blown up by torpedo. We saw the boat daily, it was within the Downs.

Bernard Gordon Lennox killed. Richmond and Gordon's other son, Esme, wounded. Reggy Wyndham killed—the owner of the White Knight.

A long stroll with Hamilton of Dalzell, who, among other things, said that he knew the arrangements for sick and wounded (British) abroad were very good indeed, i.e. as good as they could be under the circumstances, and he instanced by way of example of arrangements this side what was done. A train with about 200 sick and wounded arrived at Glasgow; by the time the patients arrived they had been "dressed," washed and

got clean clothes and all quite ready to be popped into bed.

Troubridge acquitted by Court Martial of letting *Goeben* escape. *Goeben* said to be damaged, and that there is no hope for the *Monmouth*. Norah Musgrave's boy on board.

Nov. 13th. There is a little news, though only from correspondents, in the paper. The struggle seems to be the hardest of all and the Germans show great heroism. The Allies have held their positions for three weeks and have been constantly reinforced. All agree in saying that the matter is as close as can be. Roberts has gone to France to see Indian troops. Roberts is gifted with imagination and sympathy and knows so well what creates a good effect. I wish he would bite a friend of mine and infect him with some of it. Sentiment should never be ignored in these days.

When the *Niger* went down off Deal many of the men were saved by the pneumatic collars they wore round their necks.

A spy was discovered in the Channel boat in officer's khaki; what gave him away was hesitation when asked his regiment. A lot of postal officials were arrested a day or two ago at Lerwick, N.B., as spies or for giving information, the whole thing a mistake by P.O. authority.

An Admiralty order is issued forbidding vessels of any description to come within one mile east or west of the Forth Bridge, nor will any vessel under weigh be allowed west of Inchkeith unless in charge of pilot authorized by Admiral commanding Coast of Scotland.

Certain cinemas under Germans yesterday refused licences by L.C.C.

I had a very interesting chat with one Pentonji Jehangir, a Bombay uncovenanted civilian whom I remem-

bered at Dhulid in Khandish sixteen or seventeen years ago. He told me of very many administrative changes in Bombay Presidency; he is in Excise and remarked that illicit spirit distilling went on much; we recalled many old friends.

To see Sarah Spencer whom I found very cheery, but in whom I notice considerable change. She is 75 and has been two months in bed. I had a chat at lunch with J. Hall attached to Irish Guards at Warly, where I was thirty-eight years ago, in charge of recruits. Discussion proceeded as to the visibility of officers, the variety of uniform as regards men and officers, some uniforms being lighter, some wearing silver stars instead of bronze on caps. All this rendered officers conspicuous enough, but Hall said many officers walked with a stick, and it was wonderful how easily the stick could be made out, it left no doubt as to which was the officer, moreover our officers in a company are six—Germans four—ours go in front, the Germans behind the men, but at two or three miles the stick was easily discernible. Officers discard the sword as an inconvenient appendage, and in addition to revolvers seize up a rifle and bayonet of some killed soldier. It appears now that there was a great capitulation at Maubeuge, when between 30,000 and 40,000 and nearer latter surrendered. Gordon Wilson and others lost their lives owing to the French rushing through them, and then the Lifeguards, Blues, etc., had to retrieve position and went rather too far in pursuit. The English cavalry go through the German cavalry like tissue paper, but now the cavalry (ours) have rifles and bayonets and are very much in the trenches. I suppose the ground is so cut up with trenches and galleries that cavalry cannot work.

Ripon told me he had seen Carnarvon's hospital at Highclere, it was so good in every particular. C. never

says anything about it. Ripon told me a wounded man said his stepson-in-law ¹ was alive and had grown a big black beard. R. said, Well, all I know is I've got his watch and his ring. Thus is rumour.

Went to see Althorp, looking very well, but rather wild about the eyes; his bullet was out and the Prince of Wales who had visited him had taken it away to have mounted for him to wear on his watch-chain!! Althorp, 1st Lifeguards, was in the trenches with the troopers. They were behind barbed wire and at night they tied some odds and ends of tin kettles, sardine boxes, etc., etc., on to the wire so that the noise might prevent a surprise. They were close to an old farm house utterly deserted, there his men caught lots of chickens which one of the troopers, whom A. describes as an excellent cook, stewed down so they had a *recherché* feast. They got an order to get out of their trenches, to retire I suppose, and they went into a wood, A. leading his men zigzag to make as small a mark as possible. In the wood they shot at aeroplanes with the usual result and from "nowhere" came one bullet which lodged itself above Jack's knee. He expects to go away in three or four days.

As usual Hilaire Belloc's article in "Land and Water" is very interesting. He points out that in his view the advance from the west into Westphalia and from east into Silesia will be a real way of crippling Germany, indeed more really effective than going to Berlin, as on the one side the industries, i.e. munitions of war, guns, etc., etc., would be crippled and on the other (E.) the rich industries of all sorts and stores, etc., of food.

Prime Minister announced in Parliament that casualties from all sources to end of October about 57,000—no knowledge of losses of enemy.

"Times" military correspondent has his article on

¹ Captain Duff, 1st Life Guards, killed

question of invasion; it is said to be alarmist, but I do not read it so. He merely deals with palpable truths. It arose out of a correspondence (public) on Cyclist Corps, which are raising themselves or being raised, and the pity they are not sent to the front. He sanely remarks that K. of K. and French know best if and when they may be most useful, if they are needed at the front they will be sent there; and goes on to point out their usefulness and duties in case of invasion, how they should know every road and bye-road, telegraph or telephone office or Post Office, railway stations, junctions, lines, etc., every creek and possible landing place, and that here the lines are good for their mobility.

Press Bureau issues a not unfavourable communiqué: calls Ypres the heaviest bombardment of the war—that a special effort by enemy had been made, picked corps of Prussian Guards, etc., hurled against us when infantry of line had previously failed—that these attacks had been splendidly met by our men and had been really unavailing. Here and there they had got through but only to be killed.

Saw Grieg Mills, at age 39 he is a midshipman, never been to sea professionally and when an amateur always sick; they would not take him as a soldier as he has a game leg, so now he's a naval reserve volunteer of sorts. He is in charge of a big gun in the Green Park with some Marines under him. The gun is built round by wooden hoarding, and Grieg sleeps in a place like that into which they put the mowing machine as he expresses it. The guns—for attack of Zeppelins—fire a long shell about 8 miles which explodes in the air.

To St. Bart.'s. Thirty more wounded filling beds vacated by convalescents.

Nov. 15th. Reported in paper that two German

spies have been discovered enlisting in K.'s army. I learn from a friend who has seen some wounded officers that he was told that one of them has seen German soldiers cut the throats of wounded British soldiers.

Dr. Butler, so long Head Master of Harrow, preached at Chapel Royal, a picturesque being, had a short chat afterwards, he recalled one or two of my uncles with whom he had been at Cambridge.

Saw Philip Hunloke, a despatch carrier who had just returned from the front—snow and gales there—but his report was cheerful. Dined with Princess Henry of Battenberg, Princess Alexander of Teck, Princess Marie Louise of Schleswig Holstein.

Lord Roberts' death reported—born 1832—a very fine fellow; he worked to the last at his best for the object nearest to his heart, universal service of one sort and another. He had always behaved so well since outbreak of war—for he might well have reiterated “told you so.” Though I do not believe if we had had a compulsory universal service we should have been better off, and his view was that the universal service should be for home defence. My father, he more than once told me, sent him on his first independent job to China, and I as Lord in Waiting in 1880 took him to Queen Victoria to receive his G.C.B.

Nov. 16th. There is no definite war news. A busy office morning. Lunch with Prime Minister who came in late from the Cabinet. Prime Minister looks better than at the Lord Mayor's Banquet. French had been asked if he could not enlighten us on deeds of units or individuals. To-day the only news in his telegram was that Sergeant-Major —— had behaved with gallantry in retaking a village.

Nov. 17th. Prince of Wales has arrived at the Front. Nine V.C.'s gazetted—including Francis Grenfell. Saw Bobby White a few days ago in the highest spirits about his Battalion 1,200 strong; they've fired 60,000 rounds at miniature range and all classified. He raised them from City clerks and such like. Prime Minister told me yesterday a story from the trenches. One private to another: "Well, when we've done for these blighters, I suppose we'll give 'em Home Rule like we did the Boers."

There is a vivid account, whether imaginative or not one cannot say, it is not official, of how the Prussian Guard were decimated in one of the battles. They are magnificent troops, all six feet high and over. They came straight on our troops in spite of heavy fire—our troops opened out and the Prussian Guard shouted and ran on thinking at last they had got really through, but they were received by a terrific fire from field and machine guns—killing them by hundreds. They stopped, wavered and fled—a terrific charge of Black Watch pursued them and they are supposed to have left 3,000 out of action. The dykes have been loosed again in Flanders.

General Lord Cheylesmore was President of the Lody Court Martial. Lord Mersey (Mr. Justice Bigham) called on him and said he had been very much interested in the proceedings and watched them carefully and daily, he knew very little of military law really and had never seen a Court Martial. He was very complimentary to the Court Martial, thought it was conducted with great dignity, fairness to the prisoner and civility to the Counsel, and that there was no unnecessary talking or questioning and that Cheylesmore was an admirable Judge.

Budget. Income tax doubled and 1½d. on pint of

beer. Funeral orations on Lord Roberts, Asquith's reads best. K. not very good, and a mistake in date of entry into Army—1861 instead of 1851. All speakers omitted allusion to his sympathetic nature which I thought a great characteristic.

Nov. 18th. Dined with Prime Minister: Prime Minister, Mrs. and Elizabeth Asquith, Cassel, E. Grey; Chief Justice came in towards end of dinner and Asquith's son, Arthur, who was at Antwerp, his experiences very interesting. He was a Naval Volunteer and was for a short time at Betteshanger. Three tables of Bridge. My mind wandered to the times I dined there with Mr. Gladstone, and also long ago with Sir Stafford Northcote (in 1877).

Nov. 19th. Roberts' Funeral. Great and imposing ceremony in St. Paul's. The King walked up the aisle as chief mourner and then was taken to his chair. The thing very well arranged. Chopin's funeral march well played and the Last Post very impressive and touching. A great display of military and F.M.'s. Day cold, wet and sleet. Read His Majesty's message in Lords for Chesterfield in reply to Address.

Nov. 20th. This day, thirty-five years ago, I arrived in Bombay as Governor for first time. Since that date many a busy year has passed.

There is a slackening in the fighting—men cannot go on for ever, but let no one suppose German efforts will definitely grow weaker. They will bring more men and bigger guns. Jim dined.

Nov. 21st. No news and an easy day, walked certainly 8 miles, passed two hours reading Horace Walpole

(John Morley), delightful! Jim dined. Arnold Whitridge arrived; a long chat with Hopwood at Admiralty. Had to go to the A. and N. Stores and there I found Leonard Brassey, he wanted signalling flags, etc., as he has been signallers in his Yeomanry and Territorials. He could get nothing out of W.O. so he had gone to the Stores to buy his flags, etc.

Charley Grant home on 90 hours' leave, looks very well. He had been reported wounded; he was twice, but so slightly that he was not off duty, or if off for a few hours never went to Hospital. Lord J. Hamilton reported killed. Hope this rumour is as baseless as that at the beginning of the war, but have great fears.

A nice story of W. Cadogan. Pertab Sing, no flatterer, said of him and Minto the Viceroy, when Viceroy came down to ride, tired, "when he see Cadogan Sahib face always smile and he quite freshen."

Nov. 22nd. A day or two ago to lunch with F. Ponsonby, among others Sir E. Goschen, late Ambassador at Berlin, but his experiences had already been in the Press; and Alastair Innes-Ker with his head in bandage, he said his brother, Duke of Roxburghe, was very bad, his pain incessant, nerves in his leg severed. Owing, I suppose, to the lull in Flanders men are able to get away for a few hours, among them Castlereagh, looking very well. He said he had put on weight, gave a good account of several friends.

Some days ago I wanted to go to Norfolk and was told thence that the traffic was much deranged. The story is that a raid is really expected and that troops have been hurried there, numbers put at anything between 60,000 and 90,000. P.M. told Nelly that the country was entrenched all round. Kimberley has had Witton commandeered for the Headquarters Staff, £30 per

week, it is within a mile of the sea, and having a flat roof is said to be very good for observation. Kimberley is also given over as an artillery camp and the officers inhabit part of the house, and I suppose the same has happened to many other houses.

The Press says that there is very great activity at German Navy Headquarters. A large Zeppelin said to be damaged by French airmen at the factory on Lake Constance. A riot reported in the Alien Camp, Isle of Man, and that five Germans killed and fifteen wounded by rifle fire to suppress it, one of the former supposed to have been killed by falling from a window.

His Majesty at Sandringham, Friday to Tuesday; I hope he may get shooting.

Nov. 23rd. Nothing particularly fresh. Press posters of New Move on Calais. I don't suppose anyone thought Germany would repose peacefully and blissfully for a long time; they seem to be preparing another tremendous effort, but we hear nothing.

Nov. 24th, 25th, 26th. Had a satisfactory interview with Gwynne Laurence, who was a medical officer in Tredegar's yacht in North Sea. He was one day on board *Speedy*. There was a sailor who seemed ill, unwounded—he had been nearly drowned. It turned out that he had just written to his wife and sent her £3 18s. 6d., put his letter in a box and the whole thing had gone to the bottom—the man was all right and soon cheered up and *mirabile dictu* the box was washed up and he recovered the letter, £3 18s. 6d. and all. Laurence had seen Tredegar, as I arrived he went out, and it appears we had been bombarding the coast for three or four days. The Monitors had had to withdraw for some days as the rifling of their guns had worn out, and

now they are at it again, the object being to prevent the Germans getting back guns, munitions, etc., which were stuck in the mud.

The news from Ypres, Dixmude, etc., still lulls; suspicion seems to be that the next German attack will be more to S.E. Armentières way. In the bombardment the Press say the new German base at Zeebrugge for putting submarines, of which component parts are brought by train, together, has been destroyed with six submarines, but the Admiralty do not confirm this. It is said Admiral Hood does not take the big men-of-war close in because of submarines, but reports and rumours say that very heavy guns have been and are being employed. Another story is that when the two or three German cruisers bombarded "the forts of Yarmouth" they failed as Jellicoe had moved the light ship three miles further out.

At dinner at Meyer Sassoon's, who commented on the great importance of our taking Basra in Persian Gulf (he should know) and said his manager wanted at once to begin corresponding and doing business there.

Saw Harold Brassey in Club looking very well, but with frost-bitten feet, he had at last got some boots which suited him at Fortnum & Mason, the far-famed grocers!!! He found his boots frozen and some one had made a fire and he tried to warm his feet with great suffering in consequence, but he's getting better.

A new soldier version of "A long, long way to Tipperary": "That's the wrong way to tickle Mary."

At lunch at the Club with Seymour Fortescue, very interesting about naval gunnery. I cannot make out how the naval gunners in a sea and going at full speed can hit anything. He says that with their instruments, laying the gun becomes a certainty—it sounds amazing! I know I find it difficult enough to hit a driven

partridge and I am snug and safe and stationary behind a fence.

Nelly has had many pourparlers about becoming a V.P. of Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association. Princess Louise bosses the thing and there are four V.P.'s and under them varieties of Committees. Hayes Fisher, M.P., came to explain to N., his conversation very interesting; with the crowd and rush and rapid departure of troops, the difficulties had been very great, but things were now straightening themselves out. Of course every one not easy to deal with re Committees and Secretaries, some wanting more extensive work to be done which hardly seems to come within the purview of the work. The difficulties in some cases are great and need delicacy to work, e.g. where the protected lady and children are to be relieved and not a wife. Again one man may have two or even three *wives*, in former case he passes mid-weeks with one and week-ends with t'other; this gives a sample of the questions to settle.

Nov. 26th. Great Russian victories announced in Press in Poland; lull in France and Flanders continues.

An Indian soldier got V.C. for first time. Not confirmed yet and Crewe knew nothing of it. Eight or nine V.C.'s announced.

Nov. 27th. Took the Chair at Quarterly Court at Middlesex Hospital where I was in all eight years Chairman. Prince Alexander of Battenberg temporarily takes Prince A. of Teck's place as Chairman. The latter has been very efficient and energetic, the third Governor or Governor-General who has gone from that Chair to his proconsulship, the late Lord Derby to Canada, self to Bombay. A. of Teck Governor-General elect Canada. Sir J. Bland-Sutton gave us

an account of how the work of the Hospital had been carried on, combining that for the civil population, the Hospital's regular work, and also for the wounded at the Hospital and at the Convalescent Home at Clacton. Walked home with Gathorne.

To House of Lords by 4 when news met me that H.M.S. *Bulwark* had been blown up off Sheerness in the Medway, a fearful catastrophe, between 700 and 800 lives lost, only twelve saved. The explosion occurred, and before the smoke cleared the enormous vessel had totally sunk. The thing occurred at 7.30 a.m. and men said to be at breakfast. I doubt whether we shall ever know the cause. The suspicion is that either the magazine blew up or a violent explosive had been put in some coal, I believe she was coaling at the time. K. of K. made us a speech about the war, but told us nothing new, except that he seemed to convey the idea that the news of Russian victory in Poland was well founded. He was questioned as to recruiting. I rather gathered he meant what he is reported to say in private, that he does not want more recruits at present.

The news at a standstill though the impression, especially after K.'s House of Lords speech, gains ground that the Russians are encircling the Germans.

Saw Sam Bevan whose two sons are in the trenches, one was buried by a shell falling in soft ground, it threw up enough mud to completely bury him and if some one had not been there he would have stayed buried; his other boy was blown by the force of wind made by a descending shell, from one trench into another. He told me a cavalry man had described a charge as the best thing in the world, that they go in two ranks knee to knee and the horses are so well trained they do it for you, and nothing can resist them.

Ned Baird at White City with large body of men who

go to learn trench-digging in Essex. They leave White City in two special tube trains to Liverpool Street, then into a special train, work all day and back by the same plan. Essex is all entrenched, principally navvies at 9s. 6d. per day, the trenches most beautifully made, lavatories and all. He also said he had seen a sailor who had been having a successful time searching tramp steamers, etc., for copper and had taken quite a lot. N. B. also told us how 2,000 men, Lifeguards, Yeomanry and Lincolns had held and beat back 24,000 Germans.

Received theatrical managers to give licences. All told the same gloomy story as to their being broke, no custom at all except at Butt's "Peg o' my Heart." Butt runs two theatres and three music halls, Palace and Empire and another, he had also a half share of a Paris theatre where they made £13,000 per annum for two or three years. Now all is closed in Paris and it costs him £220 per week.

Nov. 28th. A year ago to-day my operation.

The King went to France yesterday, Sunday, starting at 3 p.m. with Stamfordham and Wigram; the papers say the last King to go was George II. The secret was well kept, and secrecy in this case is intelligible enough. To-day a long and very interesting despatch. For one thing it shows how ridiculous are the accounts we read in the Press and what waste of time it is reading them. The despatch brings home to one how close a matter the fighting has been. The reports of the Russian victories are very much exaggerated, this is deplored by Benckendorff, though he repeats that the news is very good.

Nov. 29th and 30th. "The Times" 30/11/14 Despatch from French shows how staunch have been the line

Regiments, and how very severe the fighting, and that no doubt in places Germans got through by weight of numbers, but when through they did not know where to go or what to do and so were driven back; had they taken real advantage of some undoubted successes, the position might have been very bad. French's anxiety seems to have been extreme. Reinforcements seem to have come to the enemy in greater numbers than his Intelligence Department had any idea of, e.g. Rawlinson could not get on as French had intended and in his despatch he says Rawlinson was "very likely" wise.

Vol. III Dizzy by Buckle absorbingly interesting, and also Morley's R. Walpole, which I picked out of shelf at Brooks's.

DECEMBER, 1914

Dec. 1st. 120th day of War and Germany still in Belgium. Now that the King and Prince of Wales are at the Front there are ten members of the Royal Family at the War or have been there. His Majesty, Prince of Wales, four Battenbergs—Prince Maurice (killed), Prince Louis late 1st Sea Lord, Prince Arthur of Connaught, two Tecks.

I learn from War Office they are in a great state of nerves about invasion. I always understood that the Defence Committee, composed of best Civil, Army and Navy brains, said it was impossible owing to Navy, and after all that was the basis of Roberts's desired army for Home Defence—perhaps they were wrong. It is impossible to say how true or untrue the rumour of this nervousness may be—but for one reason or another they have a vast army on or about the East Coast. Stagnation of news even in newspapers.

Attended poor Charles Nairne's funeral service with Francis Knollys, after being present at presentation of plate and money to Richard at Brooks's—fifty years in service of Club.

Got through my licensing very well.

Dec. 2nd. His Majesty's visit to the Front seems to have given much satisfaction and very notably in France. An historic dinner at French's quarters at which His Majesty, Poincaré, Prince of Wales took part, and His Majesty visited trenches.

A French Yellow Book has appeared which gives an additional proof, not needed, of Germany's sole and excessive blood guiltiness for the war. Derek Keppels dined here. I am glad to say the Yeomen of the Guard have been taken off guarding Buckingham Palace and Windsor and replaced by Special Constables. I never thought the Yeomen well suited for the duty.

One or two interesting facts in licensing music halls in the last day or two. One man who runs seven or eight said his receipts since Bank Holiday (August) to date were £40,000 short and loss £25,000. What a lot of money there must be in well managed businesses of the kind! Also H. Lauder for four or five years contracted at £8 a week for three years and then £12; after that he made £1,000 per week for ten weeks in U.S.A. The manager of the Collins Hall suggested recruiting lectures at his hall.

All further notices show how wildly exaggerated newspaper reports were about the Russian victories. One can believe nothing whatever.

Dec. 3rd. De Wet reported captured.

Attended meeting of Rugby Governors, proposal for reduced fees for the sons of Old Rugbeians and others killed or incapacitated. The matter needs a little consideration though no doubt some scheme will eventuate, also aid may be given from Lady Lansdowne's Officers' Families Fund.

Walked all round the Park and Kew Gardens finishing up at Loulou Harcourt's where I spent half an hour. He had gone to bed after a Cabinet.

Very glad de Wet is captured and no less glad that the matter is in hands of the S.A. Government—Botha & Co. The New Zealanders and Australians have landed in Egypt and will be employed, if needful, *v.* Turks and direct to Marseilles for the Front.

Dined with Albemarle. Morrison-Bell—otherwise Cloche—late Scots Guards, now a despatch carrier. His wife, daughter of Powerscourt; a very pleasant dinner.

Albemarle told me in early days of Queen Victoria his father, the late Lord Albemarle, had a Battalion and one man talked or laughed so he had him out of the ranks and kept him under a tree for two hours; he said: "I'll teach you soldiering, how do you employ yourself?" The man replied: "I am the Governor of the Bank of England."

Dec. 4th. Odds and ends of interest, as is all from men who have come from Front—all look very well, here and there one with dysentery and frost-bitten feet. The thin men have put on weight, the fat ones fined down. There was a tremendous bombardment of a farm one day and one chicken was killed and eaten by our men. Of course all roads are perpetually shelled.

Titchfield had a shell through his parapet, and it fell beside him and didn't explode. Some boys were asleep on first floor of a small house. They were wakened as the place was being shelled and told to go to the cellars—however they went to sleep again. In the morning they found a shell had come, killed between thirty and forty horses and blown the very next house to bits. They had never waked up. In a pit dug in front of a position as an obstacle a German officer and his horse were found next a.m.; when he perceived the English officer he looked up and said, "This is a bloody war, isn't it?" Of course he was taken prisoner and given a good breakfast.

Equipment now said to be excessive!! Great-coat and waterproof in addition to other things, the men say they can't move.

Dec. 5th. His Majesty returned safe from the Front; his visit had been of great value both among his own

soldiers and also from the European point of view; it has been a very busy week and he has returned fit and well.

Lady Scott, widow of the Arctic Captain Scott, and Algy West dined here, a very pleasant evening. She is organizing a hospital for the French at Boulogne and goes to it directly.

Will Mansfield, Shropshire Light Infantry (late 53rd) Royal Air Corps mentioned in French's despatches. I am delighted, wired to his mother, and also wrote to her and his father (Harry at York). Ralph supposed to be back for a day or two and at Sheringham, and Jim has gone there till Monday. Things appear in a quiescent state in Flanders.

I sent Lucy a long week-end telegram of things required, on authority of Madame de la Panouse, wife of Military Attaché at French Embassy here, for the French soldiers and French hospitals.

The terrific gales and rains of last few days have moderated.

Dec. 6th and 7th. Matters supposed to be at a standstill in Flanders. While the news from Poland of the Russian success is much discounted, it is rumoured that the partial failure of a very well conceived and executed plan was lack of ammunition. The difficulties of their supplies of all sorts are very great, railroads totally insufficient.

A dramatic feature of H.M.'s visit was the investing the King of the Belgians with the Garter in sound of the guns practically on the battlefield. Several French Generals made G.C.M.G., Foch and Joffre G.C.B., and also V.C.'s and D.S.O.'s conferred on recipients on the field.

Dec. 8th. Div. Gen. Wilson dined with us with wife

and daughter. He said their patrols were often within 40 yards of enemy's and neither fired on their officers as they went round.

Dec. 9th. Harry Gladstone and Amy Needham to dinner, the former on his way to Newcastle. He says Armstrongs never were so busy, they have engaged every workman they can get, bought new works and sites and work day and night. He has put up some families of Belgians at Burton in various cottages. Mrs. Needham has done the same with two or three families.

Rumours of a Russian victory near Cracow. Jack Wodehouse to luncheon and Rhoda Astley, the former looks very well and his wound doing well. He was very modest about everything and I believe has done very well. He had found pianos here and there and played ragtimes to his men, also he took a penny whistle into his trench which helped to while away an hour. He is an expert on the instrument. Saw Bobby at Spencer House, delighted to get back there. Jack there too, looks very well, but lame and moves with a stick.

Dec. 9th. Great Naval victory off Falkland Isles announced. Our squadron under Admiral Sturdee sank three Germans and was chasing other two—one of them sunk is the *Scharnhorst*, the flagship which beat Cradock.

Dec. 10th and 11th. Friday 11th dined with A. West. Mrs. Ian Malcolm, née Langtry, there—she could not face nursing, so she became a cook. Cooks and their organization part of Haldane's scheme. She was at first at Paddington Station and then at Boulogne but not long there.

Rumours of a plot in an Egyptian Regiment to cut

British officers' throats, this Regiment said to have been removed.

Freddy Romilly is Q.M.G. Head Quarters, Tunbridge Wells, of the Army round there. This was his place in the Haldane scheme, it is wonderful how Haldane's places and organization have mapped out.

Went to see Durham, and Billy Lambton, Military Secretary to French, walked in. I never saw a man look better, quite fat. Durham said that in his Durham Territorials, the platoons were called after the Colliery whence the men, all miners, came, e.g. The Lambton Platoon—a very good idea.

A fourth German cruiser has been accounted for by Sturdee, i.e. four out of the five engaged.

John Gladstone looked in; he hopes to be employed by Codrington as musketry instructor. Aberdeen resigns Vice Royalty of Ireland after nine consecutive years of office—too long.

His Majesty wanted me to go to Sandringham to shoot, but unhappily I am not up to it. It would have been good fun: Derek, Fritz, Wigram, Colville.

The Kent Territorials, Goschen's Battalion, have gone to India but Goschen not gone. His son, Leaf's son and Jessel's son in that Regiment. I hear Lucan is Brigadier of London Territorials at Gibraltar, and Glanusk Welsh Borderers; Glanusk implored War Office to send them abroad saying he'd go to Hell if necessary, so they said, "We won't ask you to go there, but we'll send you to the next place to it and you'll go to Aden."

Dec. 12th. Lady Kimberley, Isabel, Jack and Eddie dined here. Jack very interesting, told us how a few of the 16th Lancers kept a bridge for five hours against a horde of Germans; his other officer Cheyne, son of my surgeon Sir Watson Cheyne.

Dec. 13th. A thoroughly wet, depressing, horrible day—could not get out till 4.30 when we walked up to Alice Packe's, and I went in to Adeline, Duchess of Bedford, where I heard from Lady M. Graham that her daughter Mrs. Trefusis was allowed to go to Gröningen but for one week only, that conditions were all changed, the Officers' Paroles withdrawn, and that they are to live in huts and to be guarded. I wonder why this change is made. Arnold dined with us and left. He doesn't see his way to his machine battery going out. They are now Artillery and have the grenade on their coats.

Dec. 14th. A feat of amazing daring in Dardanelles by Submarine B11 and Commander Holbrook. She got in under five lots of mines, blew up Turkish warship guarding them, was submerged for nine hours and got safe away.

Princess Victoria of Schleswig Holstein and Northcliffe to lunch. He was interesting, he has paid visits to the Army—he says our equipment is amazing—very good indeed, far, far better than the German. The numbers and description of motor lorries, motor vehicles of every size, kind and shape including buses, is endless; he talked of having passed along a line 100 miles in length. The organization, I believe, has been carried out by Cowans here, Robertson there. The supply of food and clothes amazing. There is an army of expert navvies in Belgium repairing roads. Of course the war must be long. Germany rapidly becoming one vast prison.

Dec. 15th and 16th. News (16th) of Scarborough, Whitby and Hartlepool having been bombarded by three or four German cruisers. The shelling lasted in all about 40 minutes. It is believed one German destroyer was

sunk, the others got away as the fog came down, and though the English men-of-war were within four miles, they could see nothing. Hartlepool has some fortress of sorts, the others merely pleasure resorts, the old Whitby Abbey of about 600 A.D. knocked about, under 200 casualties, a miserable proceeding and of no value whatever.

Dined with Buccleuch, George Murray, Lady Elgin, T. Elliott, late of Agricultural Department and one or two others. Nothing transpired.

Dec. 17th. Privy Council—His Majesty told me he had seen Geoffrey Howard at the Front. He is engaged transporting soldiers, staff, etc. He said his motor was upset in a ditch. Geoffrey Howard said it was his first accident. His Majesty said he was very well and covered with mud.

Beauchamp, Colebrooke and Hopwood at P.C. Went to my first play since June—"The Man who stayed at Home," Royalty Theatre (Vedrenne). Admirable play and admirably acted.

Dec. 18th. A meeting with F. Ponsonby, Dion Boucicault, Bancroft and Wallington, about a play to be attended by Their Majesties in aid of Professional (Dramatic) Funds. Their Majesties will both subscribe and attend early in February. No news whatever.

Dec. 19th. Attended Burghclere's 3rd daughter's wedding to Morley, eldest son of Lord Hollenden. A very pretty bride and wedding, in Henry VII's chapel at Westminster Abbey. Princess Mary present; she looked so well. The chapel is that of the Knights of the Bath, one shield without a crest on it—Methuen's—Garter said he had no right to it and could have it

if he paid £50, but Methuen said he had had it for over 300 years which was good enough for him and Garter might go to Hell. Garter (Scott Gatty), when he went round to proclaim King George on horseback with some Life Guards according to custom, was nicknamed the Knave of Hearts, not a bad name.

It rained in torrents at one, some violent thunder and lightning. I found at home a message to ring up Clive or Keppel at Buckingham Palace. It was to say Their Majesties were going to St. Gabriel's and they wanted me, so I fussed to make some arrangements. Their Majesties came and were there over two hours speaking to every one of the 350 patients except one who was snoring. A very good hospital but had to get about on foot as the lift was too slow, but their Majesties knew no fatigue. I did!! Colonel Tooth was there, the Head of the show. His Majesty found a wounded man, Black Watch, who had been close to him on his visit to the Front.

The Dustman's horse that comes to 60 Eaton Square is a great big beauty, a chestnut—I give him sugar, he always looks round and when I come out he whinnies, but if I don't go out he philosophises and looks into the far distance like a high caste Arab. His vista is bounded 50 yards off by the houses at the end of the square—in other words (of Dickens) a beautiful and exclusive view of over the way.

Nelly went to Cobham and Laleham; floods of Thames very much out, thunderstorm, of which luckily she didn't see the lightning or hear the thunder. Rain again torrential.

Dec. 20th. To church at Chapel Royal. Still no news. To see Sarah Spencer who seemed very well. Peaceful and delicious evening at home.

Dec. 21st. Thank God, the shortest day, the short day bad alike for soldiers and sailors abroad. To Barley End and walked $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles in delicious evening, round from Tring, sunset superb.

Dec. 22nd. A lovely morning with sprinkling of snow. No news whatever. A delicious stroll towards the Beacon. Everything bright and smiling *here* and about 200 miles off—war at its worst.

Dec. 24th. An air-raid over Dover. A German plane dropped a bomb which fell in a garden, exploded and did no damage, weather foggy.

Christmas Day. German aeroplanes were seen over Southend very high, chased away. No damage. No papers at all.

Nelly heard from Kate Mansfield saying Will had become temporary corps commander (?) and therefore temporary Captain—good promotion, also that her 3rd boy who was in a Reserve Battalion, Shropshire Light Infantry, had been put into one of the S.L.I. Service Battalions and had gone to Front, also that before going (aged 21) he had engaged himself to be married!!! to a granddaughter of Sir E. Colvin and great-niece of Sir Auckland C. of Egyptian administration fame.

Dec. 26th and 27th. No news—gales and deluges of rain, glass as low as I've seen it.

Dec. 28th. Papers tell of a raid on Cuxhaven by our seaplanes with cruiser submarines to look after them, but the fog was so bad that results were difficult to tell.

Narrow escape of Barley End being burnt, fire dis-

covered in upstairs maid's room at 7.30, however not much harm done. Heavy snow-storm from 9-10.15. The chauffeur sending in a message to Crawfords where we dined that if we didn't go at once we might not get home in the car. It was so, and the man had had no supper, which no doubt increased his anxiety. He had been to Tring to fetch Finchin the builder. Kipping, the factotum, said when the fire was out, "I'll tell you what, we'll have fire drill to-morrow!"

Dec. 29th and 30th. No news. Horrible weather, very strong gales, snow and frost and thaw, lovely sunset. I have never seen more beautiful scenic effects in Alps or Himalayas.

Dec. 31st. I heard from Lord Steward that after consultation with Stamfordham, he was to drop from his List of Warrant Holders all Holders residing in Germany and Austria—went early to London, telephoned to Sandringham to Stamfordham, acted accordingly and informed Master of the Horse. Did a good deal of small work and went to Fine Art Insurance Co. about fire claim. Met Bobby who was full of Goody's¹ funeral—she had had a grave given her as a birthday present years ago and had been to see it—already in it were buried a sister and a niece.

Saw H. Milner—just returned from Front where he had been to convey about 50 turkeys, plum puddings, etc., from Derby. He told me that the Germans had mined the trenches occupied by some Indian troops and they had been blown up. The slaughter of course tremendous—however we had retaliated and successfully mined some of the German trenches similarly. Milner is engaged with Remounts, and Ernest Braith-

¹ An old servant nearly forty-five years in the family.

waite, an old cavalry major, is working very hard at Croxteth with the Yeomanry. G. Lambton had heard from an officer that he had arranged with the German trenches just opposite a 12 hours armistice—they smoked together, sang together, the Germans easily best at singing, and then played football together. After that they began to shoot at one another again.

Leonard Brassey at lunch at the Club, said his country was a quagmire and business almost at a standstill. His Head Quarters, Towcester. The remarkable sight there was the enormous number, about 200 per day, of motor lorries and conveyances that passed towards the Front from Coventry. His force (Yeomanry) is up to strength about 560. E. Coke told me the authorities had evidently expected another East Coast raid as all the soldiers were recalled from leave on Xmas Day. Constance arrived at Barley End. I walked home from station and sent Captain Bob Crawford (home for a few days) and Mrs. C. home in a motor.

At midnight we heard an approach—singing crowd, then a shot. Roger, who was asleep, rushed into our room thinking it was the Germans. But it was only some North Country soldiers serenading us on the New Year according to their North Country wont. I went down in a greatcoat, gave 'em five bob and they departed after firing another blank cartridge, singing "For he's a jolly good fellow." Capital people.

To-day's papers report a German bomb raid by two aeroplanes on Dunkirk as a reply to Cuxhaven; no damage except some innocent women and civilians (a small number) killed. Commander Hewlett, the only missing airman of Cuxhaven exploit, reported safe—picked up by Dutch trawler.

JANUARY, 1915

Jan. 1st. New Year's Honours, several non-political, Derby K.G., Chesterfield K.G., Lovat K.T., St. Aldwyn Earl, Aberdeen Marquess—all very good, several P.C.'s, Baronets, Knights and raisings in different orders. A new military distinction, the Military Cross, is established.

To lunch at Stocks, self and Nelly, Constance and Roger.

Jan. 2nd. Reports hope that 200 of the 800 men of the *Formidable* may be saved—unknown still whether a mine or submarine wrought the mischief. A lovely mild sunny day and a charming walk for an hour and half across the Commons, covered with bracken, and along Duncombe Terrace—an afternoon of beauty. Read much of Morley's Gladstone Vol. III, absorbingly interesting.

Mr. Field, Curate, dined, good fellow.

Jan. 3rd, 4th, 5th. An Intercession Sunday. At Westgate-on-Sea Parson got notice from Church Warden an order had come to put out lights as hostile Zeppelin supposed to be sighted. Lights out and service proceeded with—two dips on Altar. A form of prayer and address used in all churches prescribed by authority.

Jan. 5th. Drove through Ashridge to Beacon and walked with Nelly therefrom—very fresh and delightful views over Vale of Aylesbury, very fine sunset.

Floods worst for 30 years. Salisbury Cathedral said to be in danger.

Jan. 6th. To London at 9. Lovely morning. Kitchener of Khartoum made a statement in the Lords which he read telling us nothing new. Curzon followed for an hour, leading in absence of Lansdowne. He was thoroughly out of sympathy with his audience and was very coldly supported, hardly a cheer. Crewe as usual. Got back to Barley End 8.30 p.m., having left at 8.45 a.m.

Turks smashed by Russians, 40,000 prisoners and another Army Corps destroyed.

Two very good articles yesterday and to-day in "Daily Chronicle" vindicating Haldane's War Administration. At last some justice is done him and blows away the vitriolic rubbish in "National Review." If it had not been for him we should have had no army, and the organization has been perfect for embarkation, etc. His ground-work has enabled Kitchener to send out four times as many men as anyone thought possible.

At Eaton Square got Morley's "Gladstone," 1 and 2 Vols., having just read again Vol. III.

Jan. 7th. Again to London for Privy Council. Maurice de Bunsen with whom I was at Rugby, now back from Vienna where he was Ambassador.

House of Lords again; debate on duties of Lord Lieutenants of Counties not on sea-board—initiated by Rutland. Harris as usual spoke very well and sensibly, disputed the difficulties of L.L. and said he found none but had been cordially backed up by Naval and Military Authority and seconded by public. Durham sided with Rutland.

Jan. 8th. Back to London by motor with Nelly,

horrible method of getting about, train far better. No news whatever of War. Elements render fighting except for Artillery almost impossible. Soldiers (French) described in Press as being up to their shoulders in mud.

More good articles about Haldane and Army in "Daily Chronicle" and "Westminster Gazette," and to-day they are pointing out how a variety of speeches of Opposition expressed hopes of good understanding with Germany. Took up "Life and Times of Lord Strathcona," in some ways a singular exposé.

Jan. 9th, 10th, 11th. Beyond having enjoyed several walks on lovely days (such a rarity) nothing to note. News from seat of war, real or sensational and imaginary, is none, the mud and rain have caused an involuntary truce. There has been a certain briskness in the air. Germans have dropped bombs on Dunkirk among civil population, and 16 aeroplanes were "reported" in direction of Dover but said to have been turned back by weather. Activity again region of Aisne.

Jan. 12th. To London for Investiture till Thursday. Dined Ritz, Harry Benson, D.S.O., and his sister and Jim. Harry Benson has raised a Regiment in Wales of 400 and his two last recruits were two noted burglars fresh from Swansea Gaol. These enthusiasts had to be sent away. We went to see "Peg of my Heart." Leading Lady, Laurette, very good.

Jan. 13th. Not feeling at all well, and feared about the Investiture, however I got through. A very interesting occasion: Two Garters—Chesterfield and Derby; one Thistle—Lovat; eight or nine V.C.'s. Many gallant men of Police Force and Merchant Navy decorated with the King's medal and a large number of D.S.O.'s, Service

Crosses and other insignia for gallantry. Many men had to walk with aid of sticks and crutches, e.g. Lord Henry Scott, E. Wyndham, and Alastair Innes-Ker recovered from head wound. The King very pleased with the way the thing went, so I was much satisfied. His Majesty's manner to the wounded heroes and others charming, and everything he said so kind, sympathetic and pointed. Then a lightning change and to Middlesex Hospital to support the Board in an election Committee—then to Turf Club Committee and then doctor—all satisfactory. To lunch with A. Walsh, also very satisfactory. Amy Needham there who said Cyril Ward commands H.M.S. *Faulkner*.

Jan. 13th. A busy p.m. and to see Lady Dudley by appointment. I remember her house forty years ago in time of Frances Countess Waldegrave. Dined Savoy, capital, with Jim, and Arnold Whitridge, R.A., many officers in khaki, and took Whitridge to "Raffles"—du Maurier very good.

Gave A. James a lift from Middlesex Hospital, he told me a story of escape, of one Vandeleur, amazing adventures. He was wounded, and with others put in a trench, which they weren't allowed to leave for three days; when he got to the place where the prisoners were guarded he got well, and one day had a bad tooth (he is said to be a first-rate German scholar), so he got leave to go with a guard to a dentist; he had to wait in a retiring-room and saw another door which he opened; it started an electric bell; he then shut it and finally was escorted back to prison. In a week, he applied to go to the dentist again, guarded as before. After the dentist he again went to the retiring-room. This time he wound his tie round the striker of the bell, opened the door, found a passage and a door into a street and he was away, his

guard being the other side. He ran down a street and saw a bicycle outside a butcher's shop, he tried to take it, found it chained. The butcher asked him what he was up to; he said he had made a mistake and went down the street, found another bike, got on it and rode for his life, the only indication of direction being that of the wind which was west and he knew he must ride straight into it—he rode as long as he could and then walked thirty miles in course of time. He had on mufti grey coat and trousers and a tunic of sorts, this last he buried. He was arrested as a tramp and set free and finally got to the German-Dutch frontier strongly watched; he waited till night and then crawled between sentries (he must have been an experienced stalker) and got on to Dutch soil where he was arrested and nearly shot as a German spy; finally he got home and A. James was on his way to lunch with him. I believe Vandeleur is in Household Cavalry.

A scare and report of submarines attacking Dover—but nothing more about it. Found Granville, Farquhar, Lonsdale and Carnarvon at Turf Club. Lonsdale told us he ran a horse in the Derby in 1875.

Jan. 14th. Busy at Office and lunched with Bob Ward and Bertie Tempest at Turf Club. Dick Molyneux arrived hot-foot from Front and ate large quantities of boiled beef. He and Tweedmouth had just got leave from Hazebrook where they were in reserve and where they said it was very dull, so they have point-to-point races—he told us Astor had gone out from Charing Cross the day before with four couple of hounds for the Front to hunt hares, foxes, drag—anything they could find; he had been out shooting: bag one pheasant. Dick meant to hunt with Pytchley two if not three days and had wired to G. Drage for horses. Bob Ward off to-day (15th) with his despatch bag, he goes to Abbeville.

Back to Barley End. Nelly lunched with Arnold W. at Bath Club.

The Prince of Wales has had a few days leave and been back, looks very well and enjoying himself very much. All like him *immensely*.

Reports of a bad set-back to the French at Soissons on the Aisne.

Jan. 16th. No news. Jim arrived.

Jan. 17th, 18th, 19th. Lovely frost a.m. and delicious walk, fresh air and exercise galore.

Jan. 20th. Papers this a.m. Account of another of these senseless raids into Norfolk via Yarmouth where eight bombs were dropped, a few harmless lives lost including children, and a few houses shattered. There were several aeroplanes and they went over Yarmouth, Cromer, Sheringham, King's Lynn, Dersingham, Beeston and at any rate near Sandringham, if not over it. Their Majesties had left the previous day.

Jan. 21st. The German papers talk of raids on various fortified places in England, whereas there is nothing stronger than a booby hutch or hen roost. All day in London and busy at that yesterday and there again to-day. His Majesty wants to lend K. of K. York House.

Bessboro' K.P.—very good appointment; death of Ardilaun announced, he was a friend of long ago and before Home Rule days.

Jan. 22nd. To-day an interesting day to see Roger and Hack at St. Thomas Vicarage, Oxford, N. by motor starting in snow, I by train through charming hunting

country between Bletchley and Oxford which I had never seen before—via Winslow and Bicester.

A wise-acre in the paper says the enemy's aeroplanes the other night were plainly seen, and that, in his opinion, they were directed by motor cars. I am sure the aeroplanes will visit London and harm will be done.

Jan. 23rd. A peaceful day and warm. To lunch with Nath. Rothschild. He told me he heard K. of K. was furious with Curzon's speech on January 6, and told George Arthur, his Private Secretary, to go to the Carlton and stick up that the Kaiser had given him the Iron Cross. Walked home, met Jim.

Jan. 25th. Monday—Report of Naval engagement in North Sea near (?) Frisian Isles. Five of our cruisers against four German and other craft evidently bent on a raid. As soon as the Germans saw our fleet under Beatty (H.M.S. *Lion*) they turned and fled, a running fight, when German cruiser *Blücher*, crew of nearly 900 and 25 knots, was sunk—123 of her crew saved. We pursued till we reached mine zone.

Jan. 26th. To London. I always leave Barley End with regret. Very cold. N. by motor. His Majesty and the Queen to Sandringham where they rightly have a Grenadier Guard.

At luncheon at the Club. Buchan told us his house at Chantilly had been raided by Germans—they drank four dozen Perier Jouet, seven bottles of old brandy, and ate all the stores. They did no damage to drawing-room or anywhere, but in the next village they burnt a house, where the proprietor had fired on them—he and his household were shot. Buchan would go back, but his servants left in a panic.

Jim to lunch with Lady Brassey, looked into Brassey's library and found him sitting on a mechanical contrivance sculling—not bad for 76. Before going there he went to the Belgian offices at Winchester House—no one there, but he at last discovered the caretaker lying on his stomach in the biggest room; he thought he was either drunk or had had a fit, he found he was practising snap-shooting with a pea-rifle.

Heard from K. of K. that he accepts His Majesty's offer of York House as residence during period of war. Heard from Albemarle that Imperiali, Italian Ambassador, wished to join Turf Club. Invitations sent.

Precautions are increasing. I am told that anyone motoring at night without the password is liable to be turned back at six-mile radius limit.

Went to say good-bye to Burghclere who goes tomorrow to South by easy stages—Folkestone first stop. He and his wife were being vaccinated.

To Spencer House, found Bobby, Jack, Lavinia and Margaret. Cecil had dropped in on them from the clouds after absence of twenty months at sea and away again into space none knew whither—very well and handsome.

Jan. 27th. Beatty's telegraphic despatch about the Naval battle. Flagship *Lion* damaged and his Flag transferred to *Princess Royal*. The *Lion* and *Tiger* drew away from rest of the squadron and so drew whole of fire on themselves. The *Lion* sent back to Port with escort. Beatty says Germans were lucky because if *Lion* had not been put out of action, victory would have been more complete. It seems to me rather lucky the *Lion* wasn't sunk—he says one German sunk, two in flames and that prisoners reported a second was sunk. Very severe fighting with our troops at La Bassée.

Hunloke just back with despatches; says a German deserter jumped into one of our trenches and said the Germans had mined it and would blow it up; this occurred a quarter of an hour after. He got this from an officer, but it had been in this a.m.'s papers. When the trenches blew up it was supposed two Companies of Guards were blown up with them, at any rate casualties very heavy, especially he said in Coldstream Guards.

Dined at Spencer House. Jack looks ill and is lame. Cecil Spencer there on week's leave, he has a new ship now fitting out at Barrow-in-Furness. The account of his voyage of twenty months full of interest.

To St. Bart.'s and walked back. One hundred and twenty wounded men there and we were lately asked how many more we could take without detriment to Civil population. Reply twenty-six.

Nelly attended a crowded meeting at Caxton Hall when Father Wainwright made a violent speech on subject of doles from Soldiers and Sailors Fund to "unmarried wives" of soldiers and sailors, and their children, and moved Resolution against payment. He was vigorously and admirably answered by Hayes Fisher who moved an amendment, which was carried, that the practice of paying was endorsed.

Jan. 28th. A long London walk of near three hours, always full of interest to me.

Jan. 29th. At Club, found Lincolnshire, who says he has raised under Desborough's scheme four battalions, 1,000 each, over fifty in Bucks. He spoke highly of his men, repeated me the declaration on joining—all very sound; and also said that as Lord Lieutenant Natty Rothschild was first rate and had done very well.

He was very entertaining about the National Liberal

Club and its management—the manager, who was Head man at Spiers and Ponds, he got for £1,200 p.a. and the cook from Hotel de Paris, at Monte Carlo, for £500. Plate-cleaning all done by flushing in stands and drying by hot air, so no dish-cloth ever touches them.

H. V. Higgins has started an idea that theatrical performers should never *give* their services for charitable performances unless a certain percentage goes to Dramatic Charity Fund. Very good.

Rumours of heavy losses to Guards, Coldstreams and Scots. C. Ker attached to Blues, home for a few days—perfectly well all the time out there, trenches and all, and got influenza on getting home. Goes out again in three days.

Jan. 30th. A long London stroll, numbers of recruits at drill in Hyde Park.

Jan. 31st. Report in "Observer" of German torpedo sinking two or three boats off Lancashire coast. More outrages on the Lancashire coast and Dublin steamer *Leinster* chased.

A scare of Zeppelins at the Club and report that all the police or Specials were out, but I saw nothing of them. Went up to see after A. Young, R.A.—very ill, but better—at 218 Adelaide Road, miles off, near Chalk Farm. Dined with Victor Cockrans.

FEBRUARY, 1915

Feb. 2nd-7th. Parliament met on Tuesday 2nd. News is stagnant indeed, hardly any gossip, and K. of K. made no statement in House of Lords, but we had wrangles in the House on the Spy question (i.e. release of interned), the Opposition *would* not understand the Government proposals and position. It seemed to me extremely simple. The War Office is responsible for letting the alien enemy out, but they must have machinery, and the only machinery available or at any rate the best is the police; this body is under the Home Office, therefore the applications must be addressed to the Home Office, and on the result of the police inquiry the War Office decide to liberate or retain.

The son of a man named Sauer, very rich in Berlin, is interned—the American Ambassador Dr. Page applied for his release—a variety of letters were received and finally one from Sauer père, saying that if the son was released he would contract a particularly undesirable marriage and that the whole petition was a “got up job,” and begging he might be kept in internment. The Government are said to have answered that they had nothing to do with the young man’s social relations or lapses but that he would not be released from the Isle of Man.

Parmoor made a rather good speech on the Defence of Realm Act to which he moved an amending Bill—the object of which was to secure trial by Jury instead of Court Martial for people tried for their lives under the

Defence Act. Haldane promising Government amendments, Parmoor adjourned his debate—Lansdowne refused to support him. On 2nd Lansdowne appeared for the first time since his illness and the death of his son Charles Mercer Nairne—cordially cheered all round.

A Privy Council at Buckingham Palace on 3rd, three new councillors sworn—Henderson, leader of Labour Party, and Bankes, a Judge, also one Sir W. Macgregor.

On 2nd King and Queen attended matinée, "School for Scandal"; Princess Mary also, who enjoyed it very much. I hear all round it could not have been improved on—Genée danced in the Minuet. Lady Bancroft very much gratified by her reception by the Queen. Roger here, and went with us to "Copperfield," next night to "Potash and Perlmutter." I have never seen a play better acted or more interesting.

Germany has flaunted the civilized world by declaring a blockade of Great Britain and declaring all the seas military areas from February 18th, neutrals to take care of themselves as torpedoes will attack them. A howl of execration has gone up all round—America said to be about to protest.

Saw Freddy Guest who was over for a few days, A.D.C. to French, very sanguine as to the time of end of war. I hope he may be right though I have great doubts. Alfred Balfour, Embarkation Officer, came back from Southampton to see me—he says all leave to be stopped henceforth. We shall have some awful casualty lists and I learn (on no particular authority) the Government are preparing 35,000 beds for wounded here and 80,000 abroad. Reports of tremendous efforts by Germany to get to Warsaw, and, it is said, efforts repulsed by Russia. Kaiser gone east.

Feb. 8th–11th. Nothing of interest in the Lords. No

news from K. but I don't suppose he has any. Happily Morrison-Bell, alias Cloche, reported prisoner and unwounded. A Privy Council on 10th for swearing in of Montagu, after which His Majesty gave him the seal of the Duchy of Lancaster. He is a Jew but took his oath or affirmed without his hat on. Samuel, another Jew, put his hat on in the audience room in the presence of His Majesty when he was sworn. After P.C., Beauchamp, Bromley and Farquhar.

On 9th I attended with Nelly a déjeuner given by Tree to the French actors and actresses who had come over to take part in a joint *Matinée* of English and French to aid dramatic profession in France. Rather an interesting function, although a 12 o'clock lunch is a fearful thing. Tree spoke well in French. Hare very well in English and M. Carré responded in French and *pas fameux*. Of course the English people understood the French but not one of the French understood a word of English.

An arduous undertaking—they arrived Tuesday a.m., acted Tuesday p.m., and some were to return Tuesday p.m. This same company had been to Petrograd: from Havre to England, from N. England by Sweden round by N. and E. to Petrograd—at one place as the train had broken down they had to go seventeen miles in 200 carts. Tree gave the head of the Company £1,000. I understand the *Matinée* was a great success and lasted from 2.30 to 7 and later.

Leo de Rothschild very interesting about his grandfather and Waterloo. It was generally thought he was at Waterloo but this was not so. The Rothschilds had a fleet of small boats, and one of them brought a French newspaper with—"Grande victoire de l'Armée Anglaise"—sent the paper by horseman from Folkestone to Rothschild—he took it to the Treasury and they wouldn't believe

him. R. did believe it and speculated in Dutch Stock. He was right.

Owing to the boats the Rothschilds have great influence at Folkestone. Eight or nine of their messengers at New Court came from there, but the boats are long since done away with.

Lonsdale back from the Front where he had inspected a very large number of horses, very many suffering from laminitis and what was also unfortunate, the bars of wagons had been made too narrow, so the horses' flanks much cut by traces. This is now remedied, and he seemed to consider that now too the veterinary arrangements were good. Albemarle said the Lord Chancellor told him Kitchener had received a very satisfactory wire from the Grand Duke Nicholas. We have seen accounts in papers of terrific fighting and German losses but nothing was said. I wish they would tell the country—French's despatch has arrived. Derby asked for it but could get nothing.

Feb. 12th. Dined with Lincolnshire. Lady Blythwood told how her brother-in-law Colville was dining with her father at High Wycombe and being out of a job Lord Carrington suggested Colville should walk over and see Disraeli—his future leader. Colville was so offended he got up and left the room. Colville was afterwards his whip in the House of Lords, but it shows how they regarded Disraeli. Haldane was there and Lady Granville. The former confident from study of numbers that the Germans, owing to their immense losses, will be hard put to it for men before very long, that they will be without reserves—his conversation full of interest.

A very good speech by Prime Minister in House of Commons on food, etc., showing prices not so high as after Franco-Prussian war and that statements about rise

of prices overdone. Bonar Law generally supported him, but Labour leader very temperately expressed disappointment with statement. Stated in "Times" that Government may make a concession re Welsh Church.

Londonderry died on 8th, buried yesterday—a very good fellow and I always found him very kind although of course very extreme about Ulster. A long and beautiful London walk.

Lady March and Lady Doris Gordon Lennox, Fritz Ponsonby, Soveral, Lady Bury and Arnold Bury dined, very pleasant. Prince Albert has rejoined (to-day) H.M.S. *Collingwood*.

Feb. 13th. This a.m. Admiralty reports air-raid of thirty-four planes on Ostend, station burnt, lines destroyed: to Zeebrugge to try and destroy submarine bases, etc. Admiralty seems satisfied, but results not very definite. Grahame White, great civilian air expert, fell into the sea and was picked up by French or Dutch vessel. The principal airmen were Samson, Longmore, G. White,—Porte,—Rathborne—no life lost—they were heavily bombarded by rifles and artillery.

Haldane at Lincolnshire's, very interesting about spies. An English officer was travelling in Germany with a small bag, a German officer got into the same carriage with a similar bag; when he got out took the wrong bag. When the train moved on the English officer examined the bag that was left and found a plan for invading England and notes. He replaced the plan and notes, and at the next station the officials came and said a German officer had left a bag and took it, that a mistake had been made and the other bag would be returned; of course he saw it no more, but the episode was of interest. Another tale is that the man now or lately Mayor of Canterbury saw two men

in his grounds—he had a house and about 300 acres. He told them it was private property, but as they were very polite he showed them about and asked them to lunch. One said, “Yes, there is the well, but where’s the other spring?” He said, “There is none”—reply: “Oh, yes there is, I’ll show it you,” and it was shown! They parted good friends and he promised to go to see one of them if he went to Berlin—he went and was shown an exact plan of his place with the spring. It was also said men were found in Wales with maps of all the roads.

February 14th. Another miserably wet day. Dick Cavendish in command of Battalion of Territorials left this morning, Devonshire told me. He is so blind that he can’t see six yards without spectacles. His Battalion has hardly been together at all and they can hardly have experience in shooting. They have been guarding railway lines. French over here last week, saw His Majesty on Friday, represented as being in the best of spirits and eager to push on. Mr. and Mrs. Bucklar lunched here, he half-brother of Harry White, late U.S.A. Embassy here. She sister of R. Walrond—very nice person indeed. The situation in Bukowina and that frontier is difficult to understand ; while Russia claims great success in one part and slaughter of over 40,000 Germans, yet she retreats.

Feb. 15th. Indications in Press that we have trouble about food prices and that Labour is not satisfied with Asquith’s speech. I have heard indirectly that several German submarines have been accounted for, notably one off Barrow. The situation as to America and Germany accentuating, while latter does her best to bribe. Maritz, South African rebel, reported shot by Germans a few

days ago for treachery; it was double treachery, he tried to give us away and when captured tried to send German guns to us. The Germans caught him at it and, it is reported, shot him out of hand.

Feb. 16th. N. and I to Barley End to see the snow-drops. Very cold. Back to Turf Club for ballot by 4.45. All the candidates successful. I was asked by the Committee to write a sympathetic letter from Committee to Lady Londonderry—done. Poor young Gibbs wounded last Wednesday, died on Thursday, a splendid type of young Englishman—a welcome visitor at Balnakeilly. Leo Rothschild told me that he had heard from Henry James through H. Jackson that the police in Berlin were employed in early mornings destroying abusive placards of Emperor and “Stop the war.”

Churchill made a very fine, laudatory and hopeful speech about the Navy last night; also the Chancellor of Exchequer spoke of his financial visit to Paris, where he met the Prussian and French Chancellors of Exchequer with view to co-operation; both speeches well received in House of Commons.

Attended Privy Council 6.30 when Wimborne kissed hands as Lieut.-General and Governor-General of Ireland alias Viceroy.

A rather amusing speech by G. Curzon in House of Lords on representation of offices in House of Lords, and he has a good deal on his side. No one who replies for Army, Navy, F.O. and other offices has any direct connection with such offices, but the leader likes doing it all himself, and during the 38 years I've been in the Lords it has always been the same, most notably with Lansdowne.

I can't help thinking the situation with America means

difficulties in front of the Government. A stroll with Chesterfield who is very well and in good spirits.

Feb. 17th. A despatch from French with narrative from November to February 1. An air-raid of 40 machines over Flanders, Ostend, Zeebrugge District. No developments further to-day.

Feb. 18th. Twenty years ago to-day I took over government of Bombay. My long list of "mentioned in Despatches" including poor young Nunnerly killed in action.

The so-called Blockade advertised by Germany to begin to-day.

Feb. 19th. At lunch with Mrs. R. Greville, on 17th, we met Spanish Ambassador and Madame Merry del Val. The latter exercised about the danger and damages from defence guns in London should Zeppelins come. She instanced the case of a bull fight in Spain when a bull got loose but did no damage to anyone; however the police, filled with ardour, fired at the bull (which they didn't kill) until they had killed and wounded over 30 of the spectators.

I went up to the Scala Theatre to see some war pictures really taken at manœuvres. A long talk with the manager, a former pupil of Sir A. McCormick (surgeon)—he showed me all the machinery, very interesting. All the apparatus is close to the entrance and behind the audience in a masonry box—two men to work it. Then a long walk as the rain had stopped, passed the Zeppelin gun on the Embankment guarded by R.N.R. How fine is the Embankment and Cleopatra's Needle, well worth a study.

I volunteered for a Committee on employment of dis-

abled soldiers, Chairman Sir G. Murray, but unhappily my services don't seem needed.

To lunch with Princess Christian.

Yesterday the first day of blockade. So far nothing has happened—but it is early yet. Following on yesterday's "Mentioned in Despatches," a long list of honours. Pulteney K.C.B., 11 V.C.'s—one a clasp for a R.A.M.C. officer L. Leake, i.e. he has won 2 V.C.'s (I believe the first case), one in South Africa, innumerable D.S.O.'s. Will Mansfield D.S.O., crosses and rewards for rank and file.

Channel services stopped yesterday by Admiralty, so despatch carriers couldn't go.

Feb. 20th. Heard last night from Samuel, President Local Government Board, that he had added me to George Murray's Committee on Disabled Soldiers Employment. Fearing that His Majesty might see it in Press before his Lord Chamberlain had apprised him of the fact, I went to see Fritz Ponsonby at Buckingham Palace at 10.30 p.m., put the matter right but found F. P. much perplexed by various matters.

Mary Ward and Gordon Wordsworth to lunch, he grandson of the poet. A long and delightful London walk in W. direction, lights and shades after the rain beautiful.

A French and Norwegian ship torpedoed in or about Channel. I saw a typed paper, copy of which is issued to every French Deputy, showing losses by Allies and Germany: killed, wounded or prisoners.

Allies	.	.	.	.	.	2,087,000
Enemy	.	.	.	.	.	3,729,000

A story going the round of a Scot wounded in leg: his comrade offered to carry him out of the trench—he

said, "Na, na—may be ye'll get the V.C., but I'll get another bullet in my body."

Nelly had a note last night that the Queen wished to come to tea with her on Sunday.

Lord Chancellor Haldane, Stamfordham, Archie, Edmonstone and Lady E. dined, extremely pleasant. The bombardment of forts in Dardanelles begun by the *Queen Elizabeth* with 15-inch guns, and our fleet combined with French Squadron and Aircraft; the operation is to a certain extent hazardous, but apparently had been some time decided on by War Council. It was to have taken place three weeks ago, but was postponed. Apparently the most anxious time in the war was at end of September when the Prussian Guard got through but were repulsed by the Worcesters, and Joffre, sweeping across before Paris with 10,000 men, rearranged matters.

Brade lunched at Savoy with me; he said Will very nearly got V.C. but it was considered desirable to level up qualifications to level of Naval requirements. Will and another were considered.

A delightful walk with N. round Serpentine, and then Cromer's "Modern Egypt" for 1½ hours.

When the German submarine appeared off Barrow the authorities could not decide whether it was German or English—so they sent for a Vickers expert who declared it German. The submarine was then going out and passed straight along the practice ground for 1,000 yards, but the local gunners could not hit it, so it escaped, to Vickers' infinite disgust.

Feb. 21st. Her Majesty Queen Mary came to tea and stayed 1½ hours. Lady Isobel Hardy went away in the motor and Her Majesty came in alone.

At Chapel Royal the Bishop of London gave us a

rather depressing sermon, I thought. The others, who are better judges, said it was good.

Feb. 22nd. By degrees we learn the Russians have had a very severe defeat though we don't accept the German figures of men and guns taken. A number (five or six) of harmless merchantmen have been sunk, in one or two cases the crews were lost. Norway and America are getting very angry. A P. & O. was chased not far from Plymouth, but it appears she was shot at and chased in error by a French vessel.

Attended the Committee on Disabled Soldiers for preliminary conversation at House of Commons.

Air-raid reported this morning over Colchester, Braintree, etc. Went to see Kinsman G. Mansfield, R.A., badly wounded, at Sister Agnes's Hospital. He has got the Military Cross. The Wags call it the Iron Cross. Cis Bingham I saw in the Club, poor fellow, he lost his son early in the war. Cis now a Major-General, looking very well.

There are good grounds for believing two of the German submarines have been caught up in nets.

Feb. 23rd. Received photo of the King from the Queen and wrote to both. No special news. Went to talk to Crutchley (Gen. Sir Charles, 2nd in Command Chelsea Hospital) about the Disabled Soldiers at Chelsea Hospital. A long chat with Bobby at Spencer House and Sarah at 28.

Feb. 24th. Report of seven aeroplanes over E. Coast yesterday and attack by torpedo on Folkestone boat. A long dull speech in Lords by Selborne on the absence of Courts Martial on ships in time of war. Well answered by Emmott on behalf of Admiralty. I was told a week

ago that the *Queen Elizabeth* with 15-inch guns had gone to the Dardanelles. A "profound secret" which I never mentioned, next day I found it was all over London—No news from Dardanelles—weather reported bad there. Kitty and Will to lunch—he very interesting on aircraft. He says they can make out anything perfectly with glasses flying over London. At night there is a red glow over it—Blackheath very bright. In his accident his engine went wrong doing only 950 instead of 1,200 revolutions a minute so he could not keep up, flying generally a little over 1 mile high. Speed should be 70 miles per hour, he could only do 52, he fell rapidly, but righted machine about 200 ft. from ground, he was gradually coming down, just got over a hedge which if he had hit he would have turned turtle, missed a row of trees and finally hit a bank. They were constantly shot at and the observer had a bullet through his coat. They were also shot at by a sentry. He narrowly missed the chimney of a house, people ran out with rifles, and soon doctors came, patched them up and sent them back to Dartford in A.S.C. motor to start afresh. The Navy Air Defence shot at them.

Nelly went to see Lady Lansdowne, and Princess Henry came to tea with Nelly. A long, long walk.

Feb. 25th. The armoured cruiser *Clan McNaughton* reported lost with all hands in gales of February 3. More ships blown up, week's work by Pirates' blockade, 11 vessels, 2 British. Ebrington reported wounded. Yesterday Falmouth gazetted Colonel of Coldstreams, a very good appointment as he had always been consistently a Regimental Officer, Adjutant, C.O. Battalion and C.O. Regiment.

Dined with Cassel. Four Bridge tables, how I hate it. Asquith there, he goes to Walmer for week-ends, and one

Saturday there were present Asquith, Prime Minister; Grey, Foreign Secretary; French and Kitchener. A good bag for a bomb—as Nelly's maid remarked to her—more history for Walmer. Nelly sat between Cassel and Reading, Chief Justice, a very pleasant and interesting dinner.

Feb. 26th. To-day's paper gives names of 5 or 6 officers, 16th Lancers, killed and as many wounded—blown up in a trench. I learn that there is great surprise and comment on our officers being given short leaves of absence from Front—by the French Army I believe the criticism to have been made, but whether extensive or not I can't say. The French object also to the hounds and I understand they've been stopped—taking hounds out in view of the French Revolution ideas was a mistake.

No special news. Dardanelles forts (outer) said to be silenced and rumour that combined attack will be made on Constantinople by Russian land and sea forces with English. Rumours that the Naval V.R. Brigade is to go. Princess Victoria of Schleswig Holstein dined with us and Hugo Wemyss, and afterwards to see Hawtrey act—always admirable. Cis Bingham dined also—much congratulated on becoming a Major-General.

Attended the Disabled Soldiers and Sailors Committee. George Murray a good chairman, witness—Captain or Major Tudor Craig, an enthusiast for his workshop scheme, rather visionary, but without enthusiasts we shouldn't get on. A good witness. The evidence and subject very interesting.

The strike on the Clyde is assuming dangerous proportions and "Daily Chronicle" seems apprehensive—The strikers include engineers, riveters, etc., etc., most of whom are engaged in munitions of war. The Government has called on men to resume work on Monday morning pending arbitration.

Feb. 27th. Bobby's children Lavinia and Margaret to lunch. I joined them at the "Dream of Gerontius" at Albert Hall.

Feb. 28th. Some report from Admiralty on Dardanelles operations—They seem so far successful. Details of the *Queen Elizabeth* Battleship given in "Observer": 27,500 tons displacement, eight 15-inch guns and twelve or sixteen 6-inch, besides small armament, Krupp belts, etc. Said to throw shell of a ton 28 miles!! This sounds a long way.

MARCH, 1915

March 1st. To House of Commons to hear the Prime Minister; his speech nearly an hour; very good, full of courage and determination; not a superfluous word; no bombast, and the declaration he read out as to the Government availing themselves of every means to bring economic pressure to bear on Germany, which means preventing anything going into Germany and also coming out, was stunning in its effect. Very well received by House of Commons.

March 2nd. The Naval despatches of Admirals Beatty and Sturdee issued. In the Falkland Isles battle, the cruiser *Kent* was saved by the presence of mind of Sergeant Mayes, a Marine Reservist. A shell burst and ignited some cordite charges in the casemate and a flash of flame went down the hoist into the ammunition passage. He picked up the burning charge and threw it overboard, then got a hose, played on the flame, and saved his ship.

A trawler is supposed to have rammed a submarine, and a yacht in Saint George's Channel to have bombarded a submarine with light guns and sunk her. Latter I doubt. A destroyer is related to have been steaming along when suddenly, just under her bows, up came a submarine, so close a hat could have been thrown from one to the other, but before the destroyer could train a gun the submarine sank again.

Visited Mrs. Asquith; very interesting.

Privy Council for pricking sheriffs.

His Majesty has been to see a portion of the Grand Fleet in the North.

March 3rd. The bombarding of the Dardanelles proceeds, and a large fleet is reported in the Dardanelles. Pembroke over from France; and very well, and says every one in very good spirits there.

Attended Committee on Employment of Disabled Soldiers. Enthusiastic but rather shadowy schemes which I don't believe could ever really materialize. Dined Spencer House.

March 4th. Dined with Rosebery; very pleasant party of three; his reminiscences very interesting and his possessions delightful—including Mr. Pitt's candlestick.

March 5th. Dined with the Lord Chancellor. No news of any kind, but anxiety about the Dardanelles.

From Vienna we hear life in society goes on as usual, hardly any young men at the war except those who are obliged to be. One evening a few of them counted up the names of those they knew, they amounted to five, two of whom were *mauvais sujets*.

The correspondence in "The Times" still continues on racing. No letters, except Rosebery's, of conspicuous merit.

A delightful day in the country.

March 6th and 7th. Arnold appeared on the 6th. No news except that bombardment of Dardanelles goes on.

March 8th. The gradual reduction of Dardanelles

forts continues. The East Indian Squadron has attacked Smyrna; a very large number of casualties reported from Persian Gulf.

Got orders to attend Cadogan's funeral, which means sleeping at Culford to-night.

March 9th and 10th. Went to Culford to attend Cadogan's funeral. Long journey. Walked from Bury to Culford, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles with Lurgan; lovely evening and sunset; found members of family only, and on 10th attended funeral on behalf of Their Majesties; wired to Stamfordham I had done so. The Church is beautiful, the place most attractive. The first prominent Cadogan I believe was Quarter-Master-General to Marlborough.

The statue of Master McGrath belonging to late Lord Lurgan and winner three times of Waterloo Cup, at end of garden, and very well placed. Gardens should be beautiful, and everything in and about and outside the house in beautiful order; very well kept; from my room a nice view of garden and lake.

Back to London—and walked most of way home from Liverpool Street.

March 11th and 12th. A considerable success claimed by French and also by British, and rumours of a general forward move by the armies. The German cruiser *Eitel Friedrich* has been very active in Pacific; sank seven or eight merchantmen and among them an American, which has made a great stir in U.S.A. The Germans put it down to excessive zeal of excitable captain. The interesting point is that after sinking an American ship the German ship claims right under international law to enter U.S.A. harbour at Newport to repair damage. 11th—dined with L. de Rothschild; Cambon, Crewe, Lady Airlie and Mrs. Arthur Sassoon.

March 13th to 15th. Madresfield. The Welsh Members very angry at compromise on Welsh Church Bill by Government. No special news except that the German submarines have been very active; seven or eight small merchantmen sunk. An Irish mail boat was chased. To-night *Dresden* reported sunk. This ship has been very active in the Pacific and was the one that escaped when two or three German warships were sunk.

To-day Charlie's boy, R. Fellowes, 60th, reported missing. There has been a very successful advance, but very costly, by our army in the West. Grenadiers and Scots Guards suffered very heavily. Germans said to be pushed back 4,000 yards.

In House of Lords, Kitchener made one of his rare statements alluding to the Defence of Realm Amendment Bill before the House. He said he was seriously anxious about labour, strikes, etc., and their effect on output of war material of all sorts. Our losses stated to be about 8,000—500 or 600 officers; Germans 18,000.

Divided in House of Lords on United Provinces Council proclamation. Curzon's note to my mind very wrong. And it is interesting to observe how old Indian civilians fight for one-man government.

Dined with Lady Strafford.

March 16th. The meeting of the Jockey Club about continuance of racing took place to-day at Derby House. They came to the sensible conclusion that there was no reason to depart from their decision and dictum of September last—to continue racing. Hedworth Meux wrote a clever and breezy letter of a sailor in support of continuation. Durham not bad. Very critical of Portland's action and letter, and as Durham took one line, of course his twin brother F. W. Lambton took the opposite line. By far the best speech Villiers' (second

steward). Whether Epsom and Ascot will take place, one cannot definitely say. I expect the former will and doubt the latter. Several considerations come in.

Pleasant dinner with Farquhar, Asquiths, Arthur Balfour, Durham, Mrs. R. Beckett, Duchess of Sutherland, Lady Ripon, Mrs. G. Keppel, Mrs. Sassoon and H. Chaplin; Asquith and A. J. B. playing against one another in the same rubber. What union the war has brought about; but I question whether it would have brought about the same amenities between Gladstone and Disraeli as it has done between A. and B. Asquith in good spirits.

Terrible hue and cry from Daisy (Baroness Margaret) de Brien. She has been tracked, shadowed, questioned as a spy!! and finally, after having made it all right with the Authorities, she was told by an official who came on purpose to see her, that the War Office had definite information that between dates in December and January, she had travelled to her home in Holland with German despatches several times. She is much annoyed; told me it was all over London and was talked about. I had never heard it. However, since November 26, she has never left England. Perhaps it is a case, and looks like it, of personation by an enemy, male or female.

March 17th. Went to War Office about above; saw head of Spy branch who was very grateful to me for going; calling his attention, and explaining. Expressed of course great regret at the inconvenience, but war is war, and all the rest of it. It turned out to be personation by a handsome Belgian Cocotte who became possessed of her card. As Daisy said, if she wanted to look like her all she had to do was to put on a long nose and paint her wig white.

Long sitting of Soldiers (disabled) Committee. George Murray in chair; more airy nonsense talked than usual. Lunch with Mrs. A. Sassoon; Mrs. Leo Rothschild there. Went to see her "shop" where she has masses of civilians' clothes for men coming home from Front who can't afford tailors' bills; admirable thing and so well organized. Every sort of garment including top boots which a Jew buys from her for 10s. per pair. People give Mrs. A. S. masses of clothes, great-coats, boots, socks, every conceivable garment. She is harbouring two wounded officers, one we saw, 20th Hussars.

March 18th to 20th. Caught cold or rather chill of some kind, and unable to go out all 19th. On 18th to Buckingham Palace. A look at the Gallery where were Cust and Sir C. Holroyd, Director of National Gallery. The Gallery should be very fine.

Sat in all day 19th, reading a good book about Russia by Stephen Graham.

To-day, 20th, a further and more detailed account of the operations in the Dardanelles. We have lost two men-of-war, *Ocean* and *Inflexible*, what are called old ships. Crews reported saved, and one French old man-of-war—crew reported lost. Floating detached mines supposed to be the cause of loss, except in case of the French ship where the cause was supposed to be internal explosion: the bombardment very heavy on these ships from the forts. Forty bombs reported dropped on Calais with a certain amount of damaging results. Bombs reported dropped off Deal to-day. They fell harmlessly into the water but perilously near one or two small merchant ships.

Very long casualty list this morning, and very many more to follow.

Belgians are to be found in the motor-buses. It is

difficult for them to find their whereabouts—so one old lady suggested it was too bad that the conductors didn't speak French.

March 20th. At the Empire or Alhambra I was told there is the best revue seen for years. And now I have been to see it. For dulness, with the exception of about five minutes in $2\frac{1}{2}$ hours, I've rarely seen anything to equal it. Nothing risqué as I had been led to suppose, but it was interesting to learn that the management, since the war began, have engaged only eight dancing men instead of necessary twenty-four.

March 21st. Durham dined with us; going to the Front to-morrow to stay with his brother Billy, Military Secretary to French. In a great fuss about his luggage, all his trunks being left at Lambton, and his servant being in bed with temperature of 103° was not very helpful. I lent him a kit-bag.

We had a sermon on Sunday from the Bishop of Lincoln. The text was "Put not your faith in chariots and horses," etc., and he went on to explain "Woe unto thee, Chorazin . . ." Very appropriate. He then went on to say that he knew much more about drink than racing but he judged latter by its friends; that wherever races took place churches and museums were shut up. He didn't realize that all the employés wanted, and probably insisted on going to the races, while those who abhor the races equally insist on the day off.

March 22nd. Princess Mary came to tea with her governess, Mlle. Dussau. Princess Mary the most charming type of English girl, 17 years old, but owing to war not yet out; Abercorn's two daughters; March's two daughters; Althorp and Lavinia; Mary Packe and dear Joan who presided at the second tea table, and

Sidney Greville. The thing was a great success and the conjuror a success, for he managed to get a marked shilling of mine into a card which the Princess had selected. She took away the card and the Lord Chamberlain's shilling—1½ hours and then Princess Mary went away in the single brougham—no footman—in which she had come.

Jim dined and he and I went to the tiresome Revue mentioned already. Nelly to Dodo Benson's ¹ new little play which she enjoyed.

Very tiresome plays again, and I have directed some managers and others to come to Lord Chamberlain's office to hear Riot Act read.

March 23rd. The one-armed General Bethune from War Office, Director-General Territorials, came to lunch, also Joan, Dodo Benson and Roger. Bethune rather interesting, in a long chat over a cigar about War Office administration—it is amazing to me how people talk.

Przemysl has fallen; supposed 120,000 prisoners, Austrian, have fallen into Russian hands and six Russian Corps set free. The main result supposed to be that it opens road to Cracow, which wisecracks foretell will be invested and left while the Russian armies advance. We shall see; Germany may have something to say.

A telegram from Arnold Whitridge saying he had been definitely ordered to be ready to leave for the Front from Hillsea, date of departure uncertain.

A Privy Council about eleven. His Majesty looked very well; he had a long audience with Hopwood who came to see me at my office after it. Hopwood with Sir G. Gibbs and Askwith are engaged in settling the difficulties as to pay between employers and employed. The question of bonus at end of war discussed because

¹ E. F. Benson.

workers naturally want their increases "here and now"; at the same time it would be difficult to say if or what profits might be at end of indefinite period such as end of war, as so much plant, etc., will have to be scrapped. Possibly a plan may be arranged by which Government will have a flat profit to employers paying for extra plant—the workers to see books re profit and to have their shares. Runciman, President of Board of Trade, has decided in favour of stevedores in late strike. Hopwood was running the contraband business, but has had, or is to give it up; he broke down and went to bed for a week, and could not do any of his regular work till after dinner. He says Board of Admiralty rarely meets, and it is difficult to keep First Lord out of trenches. A foolish rumour is that First Lord has gone on a lightning trip to Dardanelles.

Rumours to hand that Neuve Chapelle was hardly the great success claimed, though they did advance, but casualties awful, indeed it is said the thing was nearly a fiasco, and further rumour that three generals, one very high, have been sent home.

Brocklesby won by Roi Herode colt, brother-in-blood to the Tetrarch.

Bob Vyner died last week. He won the Chester Cup with Organist in 1875. I saw the old horse in India. There was no large stand at Chester in those days, only a small one which belonged to Sir Watkin Wynn, whom the Vyners didn't know. So the only way they could see the race was by giving a gypsy with a sort of car-swing a sovereign to hoist the car and keep it up by a peg in the post. Therefore they saw the race for a sovereign with a third friend who was lame. When the Vyners saw their horse was winning, they scrambled down in great excitement, forgetting friend and sovereign. The lame man couldn't go so quick and the gypsy kept

him in the air as a hostage for an hour or two till the Vyners returned.

Here is an odd-and-end story, though of no value. In a London Battalion when the Adjutant was checking the wife-allowance out of his pay list, he found Private A.B. had not made it, so he called him up. The Private was rather stiff about it, and finally said, "Well, if I must, I must, what's the smallest sum?" "3s. 6d. a week" (hypothetical figure). "Well, put me down for that." Adjutant—"You can afford more; didn't you live with your wife?" A.B.—"Yes, I did, but as I had given my banker orders before I left to pay her £3,000 a year, quarterly, I didn't think 3s. 6d. a week worth the trouble——"

General Codrington's son, a past master in languages, wanted stores for officers' mess in France, so he was sent out to get them. He ordered them and said they were "*pour la messe*," and "*Quelle horreur!—mauvaise plaisanterie*"—and was pushed out of the shop—man pacified when explained they were for *la table des officiers*.

March 24th. Saw G. Trotter who was reported killed, home for a week. He had a nasty bullet knock on head, but none the worse. He looks hard and well, but drawn. Saw Lady B., eighteen of former friends, shooting, stalking, etc., at Black Mt., dead. Great Highland casualties among friends.

Meeting of the Disabled Soldiers Committee. Banned a very bad play—and dealt after consultation with a very coarse version of "Sappho," and two or three others.

March 25th. Terrible news about the town about mistakes in the Neuve Chapelle battle. Generals sent home, etc., told me as a profound secret after closing two doors and looking under table—before midnight I heard

it from three or four different sources. They say there was more ammunition shot away at Neuve Chapelle in the three or four days than in the whole South African War, over 17,000,000 rounds small-arm and 120,000 shells.

A long expedition to Southsea to see Arnold Whitridge 2nd Lieut. R.F.A. temporary commission. I called at the War Office on way to station to see if I could find out when he really would go. The artillery authorities spoke most highly of these young men, saying they didn't know where they came from in such numbers or why they were so good, but very good they were, better than the rankers promoted—whom the men don't really like—and also better than boys straight from Woolwich who were too young. A. W. looked very well, also Joan who was there. I walked about for near two hours near the sea and saw quantities of young men drilling. They are the most splendid material and should soon get very fit as they did all their drill, it seemed to me, at the double.

U29, the biggest and latest German piratical submarine, reported sunk. Rammed by a destroyer. The captain had been responsible for sinking a number of merchantmen.

The news from Dardanelles: panic in Constantinople and trains ready to take away Sultan and treasure. Further that some German officers have retired disgusted with the Turks, while a party against the Young Turks war, and German alliance is growing. Many Royal pensioners in this country pensioned by German members of Royal Family and in Germany by English Royal Family—governesses, etc.—in great straits owing to pensions being not receivable. There has been a great outcry, prompted in reality by trade jealousy, against anyone with German name holding a Royal Warrant,

and I have been bombarded by letters about Bechstein. I have paid two visits to Home Office and also one, and a useful one, to Sir John Simon, Attorney-General. German firms can trade under certain conditions under Home Office License, but even in Bechstein's case the position hardly warrants their continuation of the Royal Warrant, so it will probably be withdrawn. Any money of a German firm is taken charge of by the Public Trustee.

March 26th. I hear Jack Mansfield, Will's D.S.O. brother, is selected for Flying Corps. Arnold crossed to-day. Joan returned to London.

The King and Queen to tea at York House with K. of K.

March 27th. A very busy a.m. and to see "Odds and Ends," Ambassadors Theatre, p.m., to see if it will do. Rather doubtful, but it has gone on a long time.

To Barley End and walked from station. George Trevelyan goes to U.S.A. to lecture about Serbia.

There is a direct attempt in Opposition Press to *dénigré* the Prime Minister, while the Opposition leaders talk much about the political truce and squeal whenever they think they see an opportunity of its rupture. Their press and small men never lose sight of the main chance, i.e. to damage the Government. It is deplorable, but I make no doubt my side would do the same. The prominent ministers have undergone it, specially in the lies about Haldane. It is the old method of striking at the Government through an individual.

March 28th and 29th. Hardinge, the Viceroy of India, has spoken out about the action of the Lords in regard to the proclamation re Council, and "The Times"

is very indignant. But "The Times" of Robinson is not "The Times" of Delane, and I think Curzon and Lansdowne acted with bad judgment.

We hear Arnold W. has arrived in France and his address to be Havre.

A good deal of delicious walking, a good 8 miles, during which we went up to Duncombe Terrace to see and hear the bullfinches; expedition a failure—no bullfinches—but lovely sunset.

Thursday next, April 1st, Bismarck's birthday 100 years ago, also Granville's and Uncle Sam Mansfield's.

March 29th. Jack Mansfield is nominated to Flying Corps, thus two brothers in the air. The War Office had his name down as Masefield—there seem to be more blunders—or certainly as many—at this Office than when a civilian was the head. A soldier at the head is a system I am strongly opposed to. But when they found the boy was Mansfield, they took him from the bottom of the list and nominated him at once.

March 30th and 31st. Will Mansfield, Shropshire Light Infantry, to attend at Buckingham Palace to receive his D.S.O. from the King to-morrow, 31st March, 1915, but Jim writes he should return to the Front to-morrow. How this will solve itself I can't say.

A long day in London—Murray's Committee. Death of Lord Rothschild.

APRIL, 1915

April 1st. Letter from His Majesty in "The Times," signed Stamfordham, saying if necessary His Majesty is prepared to give up alcoholic drink himself and forbid it in Household. Jim came to Barley End.

April 2nd. Good Friday. Total cessation for the moment of arms. A great amount of correspondence on Drink Question.

Lord Rothschild's death creates a void. He was a man of a most kindly heart and nature, a very good friend, interesting talker on matters of former days and many anecdotes of Disraeli. Lord and Lady R. a very happy couple, he devoted to his grandchildren who were equally fond of him, and not the least afraid of him. His farms, horses, beasts, dairy, gardens, all of the very best, and I believe, except the gardens, all worked at a profit and good at that. Carr a very good agent and now running the motors at the Front. R. very generous.

April 3rd. Rothschild funeral. A very good Good Friday penance. Train half an hour and more late, so I missed the whole show, also all those who went from Tring, employees and others. Saw Rosebery, Neil Primrose, Lionel Rothschild, Milner and others. Back by motor with N. and Joan.

April 4th. Easter Sunday. The news is that Bul-

garia has made a raid on Serbia—will this make fresh complications? I wonder.

April 5th. Humphry Ward says that Lord Rothschild told him in conversation one day that Alfred's coming to him with a telegram from the French Agents to sell £2,000,000 Consols for the French Government was the first intimation Rothschilds had of impending war. He decided that he could not act without consulting the Prime Minister, to whom he went and found in House of Commons.

A "war story" from Galicia of a family of Austro-Hungarians who fled from their castle on approach of the Russians. After a time the owners returned and found no damage whatever done by Russians, and a tip of 800 roubles left by them for "servants"! Various accounts speak very badly of Austrian officers at Przemyśl; that they were very spick and span, played cards and billiards all day, ate and drank of the very best at the most fashionable hotels while their men were starving; that only one real effort of sortie was made and not a very stout one at that.

The Anti-Haldane campaign of pinpricks goes on in Opposition journals.

Papers say that *Lusitania* is delayed starting from New York, one reason being fear of the *Eitel Friedrich*, but another and a more likely one is that there was a violent snowstorm and a 70-knot gale.

Sir A. Keogh, Director-General, R.A.M.C., gave interesting evidence before our Committee on Wounded Soldiers and Sailors on Wednesday last. He showed that orthopædics had come on immensely in last few years—that none were competent to deal with them except a very few real orthopædic surgeons, that their knowledge and skill would very materially aid soldiers

by suggesting really effective appliances to replace limbs. Further he deprecated classing men who, suffering from shock, had become hysterical or for the time insane, as lunatics and placing them in asylums. That convalescent homes were a great and pressing need; he was establishing one at Epsom, to hold 5,000, and another at Eastbourne for 3,000.

April 6th. A notice appears that His Majesty has forbidden alcohol in the Royal Houses. I wonder if the class all want to get at will be really affected. I rather doubt it.

French telegram dated 5th, Havre, from Arnold, indicating he moves up to the Front "*ce soir.*"

April 7th. Lovely brisk spring day. Letters from the Front say there is great shortage of munitions, otherwise no news.

Garstin dined with K. of K. and didn't appreciate the ginger ale.

This day 1906, I started for South Africa on the mission about the legislative independence of South Africa, which has turned out so well, indeed worked as if by magic, and now Botha is suppressing the South African Rebellion for us!

April 8th. The *Prince Eitel Friedrich* in American port has been supposed to have been waiting with steam up to make a bolt of it from Newport where she ran into, after sinking some of our ships and one American, for repairs. She either had to leave by 4.30 to-day or the day before, or yield to being interned. Her captain said he expected a big submarine and a Dreadnought to arrive which would engage British ships and then *Prince Eitel Friedrich* could make a bolt. She could not get out however and it is reported she has told U.S.A. Govern-

ment she applies to be interned as the expected aid or relief in shape of German ships has not arrived, so she is out of the way.

Bob Ward at lunch confirmed (though his information need not be correct) a rumour I had heard that Sir Ian Hamilton commands the land forces for the Dardanelles. The difficulty is a base; Lemnos will not do as there is no water or harbour; so he says it must be Alexandria. Paper says to-day that transports have arrived, convoyed by men-of-war, in neighbourhood of Dardanelles.

Papers say the French keep moving gradually on—also they give an outline of Government Drink Policy; not total prohibition but restricted local sale. They cannot really know everything. There is an interesting letter in "The Times" from Hugh Cecil protesting against the hurry. I agree with a good deal of it, and I think a good deal of the gush will die down. He argues that there has not been enough time to say whether Russia's stoppage of sale of vodka and France's prohibition of absinthe is really efficacious, and also asks with some sense why a whole nation of 48 millions should be inconvenienced, and enormous dislocation of an enormous industry here and abroad caused because 100,000 workmen are supposed to drink too much. But it is true that in Scotland on certain days, certain localities, e.g. Glasgow Railway stations, Perth, Edinburgh, are local scandals, every one drunk, and drunken people pushed into any class of carriage and lugged out at their destinations and left on platforms whence in time they stagger home, so this may be a golden opportunity. Moreover, if there is an inclination or determination in "above" classes in the direction of self-denial it is easier for Government to enforce or bring in a restricted prohibition.

Mr. Dent, who organizes the motors to take wounded to hospitals from stations, had written to me about his difficulties. I don't suppose I could have helped him, but happily they were for the time settled. He brought Lucy's motor in its ambulance garb—most useful it has been. He gave me an instance of the spirit of the chauffeurs. These men are private servants left over night. When Dent had paraded a large number of cars at a station, he received word that only about twelve officers were coming, so he went to the chauffeurs to say he only wanted a few—say five or six—and they had better settle who should wait among themselves, by tossing up or drawing lots. One master told Dent his man didn't get home till 5 or 6 a.m. and on inquiry the man explained about the tossing up; master said, "So you lost?"—answer by man, "No, sir, I won."

More appeals reported in Press by K. of K. to Clyde workmen, and a letter from Chancellor of Exchequer repudiating Keir Hardie's insinuation or statement that he had maligned the working-classes by saying they were drunken wasters. The Chancellor's task was easy.

I hear that the condition in Serbia is as bad, if not worse, than anywhere. Typhus rages and is said to be conveyed by lice with which the whole country is crawling. A Society of agriculturists is organizing agricultural relief for Serbia and Belgium—seeds and implements. It seems that the same thing was done for France after or during Franco-Prussian War, 1870-71.

To-day the Prime Minister has held his office for seven years. None I believe since Lord Liverpool has been Prime Minister for so many consecutive years, and what trials he has gone through.

A short life—price 2s. 6d.—of Edward Grey is appearing.

April 9th. To-day's "Times" has an interesting letter from "Eye Witness" who I believe to be Earl Percy, on whom Archibald Forbes's mantle seems to have fallen as far as it is allowed. It deals with the difference of communications in war forty years ago and now—now, instead of "dashing" A.D.C.'s, there are numbers of motor-cycles to take orders with, of course, some horse messengers; the use of telephones to firing line and back to Headquarters; the necessity for individuality of men as well as officers, and the part the Reserve of a unit plays, which is close under the observation of the Commander of a unit, Brigade or Division.

April 10th. The *Lusitania* expected at 7.30 to-morrow at Liverpool.

April 11th. No news yet, 9.30, of the *Lusitania*; with the internment of the *Kronprinz Wilhelm* the last, we understand, of the German assailants of ships, other than submarines, is off the sea, and the sea is cleared. The *Kronprinz* seems to have had narrow escapes of being taken or sunk by English ships, and now she has had to go into an American port as she was short of fuel and food.

A tremendous battle all in favour of the French reported as having been going on for days in North France, near a town called Albert. Total success of the French reported and carnage of Germans described as terrific.

Bernstorff, an accredited agent or minister of Germany to U.S.A., has made an attack on U.S.A. for sending munitions to England, and has raised a howl in American press.

April 12th. The passengers on the *Lusitania* did not get off without a scare, but it occurred after arrival. Fred

met an officer (soldier) on duty whom he had befriended in U.S.A. who said, "I can't tell you why, but I should like you and your party to go ashore as soon as you can." Afterwards he said that they had information that *Lusitania* was to be blown up at dockside, but nothing happened. The *Lusitania* is supposed to have been carrying large quantities of munitions and gold.

There is in "The Times" an interesting account of Neuve Chapelle by Palmer, an accredited American correspondent with the Allies. Fred said they had many aspiring correspondents—Americans—on board, who were in open arms about their treatment in England and at the Front, but the truth is these gentlemen are not wanted.

Nelly had a letter from Miss Scott who is with Lady Wimborne's Hospital in Serbia. She has a charming Surgical Hospital of 100 beds well found, and excellent staff, but she says the typhus and typhoid are awful. Lady Paget, the head, has had typhus, but is doing well.

The rumours of heavy and continuous firing in the North Sea repeated; these reports come from Norwegian boats of different sorts, who allege having seen numbers of German warships; nothing however has been said in "The Times." The Prince of Wales came over to bring despatches and has gone to Windsor; no doubt he returns directly.

Fred has got a story, of course true, as to a traitorous Frenchman and his wife, innkeepers, who took in a lot of Frenchmen and then let in a number of Germans who shot fourteen Frenchmen and went away. The survivors did not dare shoot the innkeepers on account of probably bringing the Germans back, so they dropped them down a well, and thoughtfully affixed a notice saying "Ne buvez pas de cette eau."

April 13th. A speech by Durham in the North, who, having been at the Front with Billy Lambton, Military Secretary to French, no doubt knows all about it. He said French told him of the munitions needed—shells, shells, shells—this he'd heard before—but he added that a General told him the ball is at our foot and we can kick it when we like. All we need is shells, shells, shells.

A capital letter from Arnold Whitridge to his father. He is with a howitzer which A. W. says "has been there" "somewhere in Flanders" since Xmas, and may stay till doomsday. A. W. is in charge of 170 horses; he writes in capital spirits and capital letters; he says all he wants are one pair flannel pyjamas, chocolate, "Daily Telegraph," picture papers, cigars. He lives on tinned stuff, chicken on Sundays *perhaps*.

F. W. Whitridge said *Lusitania* carried 400 or 500 tons of munitions and gold; that a deck was given up to former; that England had ordered all production at certain munition works for two years ahead, also that Russia, Italy and France were customers; that many of the very big guns came from U.S.A. Germany would be a customer too, but delivery of goods impossible. Also that he had learnt that lunacy claimed many in German army; that three train loads had reached Berlin. This may mean shattered nerves and hysteria, from which our men too suffer, and no wonder.

The Press says that a novel sight in Brussels was a large number of unarmed soldiers with hands tied and unarmed officers guarded by Landwehr marching through the town and supposed to be mutineers.

April 14th. London again. I found much rumour about North Sea Battle—that 20 German warships had left the Canal; 5 been sunk; 5 returned; 10 making a

dash for Atlantic, fighting, and pursued by our warships of which 2 were sunk. I don't believe these details, but there's no smoke without fire.

April 15th. Up to April 11, 139,347 casualties.

A Zeppelin raid over Tyneside: Naval and munition works supposed to be the objective, reported.

April 16th. To-day another raid over Clacton and East Coast, supposed to be towards London. All the Special Constables in London were ordered to parade at 4.45 p.m. at Scotland Yard yesterday.

Will Gladstone reported killed and further endorsed in Press this a.m. He was a good fellow and it was a life full of promise.

A long despatch from French on the Neuve Chapelle battle, which says operations would have been more successful had Haig's orders been more promptly carried out in some quarters, but he speaks well of the results, and to-day a list of those recommended for honours.

A debate in Commons on Emmott's timber business which the "Daily Chronicle" says the Attorney was hard put to defend, but motion of criticism withdrawn.

A young man with one hand-bomb was crawling about on some German trenches and heard some Germans below him. He said, "How many of you down there?" A guttural "acht" came back. So he threw in the bomb, saying, "Well, you can share this among you."

Apropos of the Drink question, Rosebery was asked what he should do, and replied he relied on the unerring judgment of the Prime Minister.

The firing in the North Sea a week ago is now said to be some new ships at target practice, at any rate, Sir

John Hall saw the fleet in the Forth on Saturday and again on Tuesday.

April 17th. Admiral Colin Keppel gazetted Serjeant-at-Arms—an appointment of an officer of the House of Commons, but in gift of His Majesty, a very old office and legally Serjeant-at-Arms to His Majesty, but when Parliament is sitting, to be in attendance on the Speaker.

Dawson ill, and I did his routine work. Asquith has gone to Walmer, which doesn't look like Dreadnoughts sunk. Rosebery has his party for Epsom next week.

A long sitting of Disabled Soldiers Committee to consider report. Very long conversations indeed. Murray's adroitness admirable and his draft report very good.

To Barley End late.

April 18th. Lovely sun, out for six hours, air with an almost autumnal kink in it. Strolled about Ashridge for about four hours and then round by Humphry Ward's Woods for near another two.

No very definite news. I heard of an airman who was forced to descend near Lille—shot at and sought for, but escaped. He lay hid for two days and got a suit of clothes from a farmer; walked through Lille, was close to the Kaiser, and then into Holland and so to London, having with him a notice that anyone who harboured him would be shot.

The effect of the war on lower-class morals is amazing, though I am in doubts whether there is really much difference, we are only finding what is below the surface. The whole country seems morally infected. I have heard from many sources in town and country, that the women, middle-aged as well as young, pursue the men, and indeed I have observed a good deal of it myself.

To-day 34 years ago, Disraeli died. A most amazing person and interesting study; his books and letters always fascinate me.

April 20th. Hayes, Secretary of Bart.'s, to see me. A badge is given out to those working in Government workshops which protects them from sneers about not going to the war, and he wants the same badges extended to hospital employees. We have lots of wounded, and it is a very legitimate protection. We can't get on without the men. I sent him to Brade at War Office.

At my office I found an inconvenient Question about Bluthner and Royal Warrant, sent from Home Office to be asked by Fell, M.P. It had nothing to do with me, but I knew my view would be asked. It had to do with Queen Alexandra's list. Probyn ill and Hare away, so I sent to see the Speaker as I thought that with all respect to House of Commons it really had nothing to do with the issue of Royal Warrants. The Speaker took my view, and will have Question taken off the paper. I informed Home Office and wrote to Lord Howe. There are but few of the Royal Warrants to Germans, and I am inclined to think they might all be withdrawn.

On Saturday I had a very vigorous half hour with Revue people, one a manager with a horrid piece at Rotherhithe. I was very direct with him and the other man, a Jew brother of a man who was before me the previous week. I insisted on the whole piece being remodelled and suggested dialogue excised—"The Plunge," alias "Splash Me." The new version to be sent so it could be read before production at Folkestone yesterday (Monday). The man went to Folkestone and said he'd send the thing up express—as it never came it could not be licensed, and therefore could not be played. The Revue was very bad.

N

It is good to see a *démenti* in Press from Admiralty as to rumours re matter in North Sea.

How the Hospitals will get on it is impossible to say, and we are better off than many, and very badly at that. When he came to see me, Hayes, Sec. St. Bart.'s, gave me some interesting facts as to rises in prices and how St. Bart.'s is affected.

Rise.	Flour per sack formerly	2s. 8d.,	now	4s. 9d.
	Bread per cwt.	„	9s. 10d.	„ 16s. 4d.
	Steam coal per ton „	21s. 10d.	„	30s. 8d.
	House coal per ton „	19s.	„	28s. 6d.
	Meat—30 per cent advance.			
	Milk—20 per cent	„		

We buy 5 per cent over market-rate butter, cheese, eggs, increase represents 20 per cent advance; gas at least 20 per cent advance; electric light at least 15 per cent advance. Each male servant 2s. bonus per week during war, and scrubbers increase of $\frac{1}{2}$ d. per hour.

April 21st. A despatch from French referring to successful and very tough fighting around Ypres (Ypres pronounced Wipers by the soldiers) and S.E., but I can't say exactly where. It seems to have caused great casualties on our side, but they are not out yet. Tweedmouth (Blues) I saw just back; he said we had gained and held St. Eloi which had not been quite accomplished in the Neuve Chapelle battle. That the Germans had advanced in the old formation shoulder to shoulder, and suffered accordingly, and that finally after three very vigorous counter-attacks, they wouldn't have it again. T. was with the cavalry which apparently are massed 20 miles from the fighting line. The St. Eloi position is of very great importance.

Temporary Lieutenant Nariman, Parsi, came to see me. He is son of a former civil surgeon at Surat, who

was a worthy man and attained considerable skill as an operator. The young man is an assistant at the Bournemouth Wounded Indian Soldiers Hospital. Young Nariman talks Gugerati, Marathi and Hindustani, was medical assistant in Madras, and S.M. Railway. He has had in his hospital Sikhs, Gurkhas, Gorwahlis. These last come from Mussoorie and Naini Tal district. Himalayans are small like the Gurkhas, but not of the Mongolian type as are the Gurkhas; also sappers, miners and others. At Bournemouth they have native cooks, and every detail of feeding according to racial and religious ideas is carried out in the trenches, or at any rate in the field; where the men were not wounded, he said, they stood the privations well and ate what they could get. I asked after many old friends, and he finished an interesting chat by urging his own claims. Human nature is the same whether the skin is dark or fair.

Asquith had another triumph at Newcastle yesterday, his speech is well received by "The Times" even, which yesterday had a very snappish article about the Government. There was debate about Drink in House of Commons, and it was adjourned without result. In his speech Asquith said, "There is not a word of truth in the statement that we or the Allies have been hampered by our not being able to provide sufficient ammunition." In view of what has been said here and reported to be said at the Front, this is interesting and important.

April 22nd. A very interesting speech from Lloyd George—which, as the "Daily Chronicle" says, lifts the curtain showing the numbers of men at the Front: whereas we had organized for 6 Divisions we have 6 times 6, i.e. 36 Divisions and 720,000 men at the Front. He explained how the whole organization had been increased; how they had had to change from shrapnel to

high explosive shells and how the expenditure of ammunition had far exceeded the estimate of all the armies. Of course Society says it doesn't believe it, but Valentia said in House of Commons the speech produced a great effect.

The Dardanelles makes us one and all anxious; the gossip is that it is entirely Winston's doing: that some of the Admiralty Board, including Jack Fisher, were against him, and that K. of K. would have nothing to do with it. I don't believe this, because Haldane said, dining here three or four weeks ago, that the War Council had decided on the movement, and that it was anxious work—at the same time he told us that the *Queen Elizabeth* was out at the Dardanelles.

Whitridge had heard from K. of K. that he will arrange for Arnold to get down to Boulogne to see him. The main struggle for Hill 60, otherwise St. Eloi, continues. The German counter-attacks terrific—if we keep it, it is a blow to them.

I saw Cis Bingham (General), over for three or four days. Quite fat in face, and in excellent spirits.

Arthur Boyd who is, and seems to be a peripatetic censor reading other people's letters in the train between London and Folkestone and back, says he came over with the Prince de Ligne, Belgian aviator, leg broken in two places. The last time he saw him, he was one of the family at the Queen's funeral or His Majesty's coronation. The Prince de Ligne (père), the Papal Nuncio and the Chinese Ambassador in one carriage—a rather rare assortment.

Saw Karno (alias Westcott from Devonshire originally) who is a very successful (from money point of view) producer of Revues. He was very meek and promised co-operation to raise the tone of the whole thing—we shall see. I have now seen as far as we know them, the prin-

cial people in the Trade. I have been very vigilant by aid of various visits I've had made, and *so far* the people concerned show evidences of coming to heel, the worst to deal with being those who promote Revues, thinking them likely to attract money; these men in some cases small Jews (Polish more or less), or butchers, or anyone. No doubt these have many Revues played without licence, the promoters saying they looked on them as extra music-hall turns, and did not know they should have been licensed. In some cases this may be true. Now in the advance letter saying licence will follow, I have had clear injunctions added which may perhaps help.

I met Mr. "Bob" Bacon, U.S.A., formerly Secretary of State, the post now held by Bryan. Quiet and pleasant and engaged in French Red Cross work. He was very much struck with the unanimity and "soul" of the French in all ranks and classes, and remarked it was very lucky the Minister of War was Millerand, who works harmoniously and energetically for and with Joffre.

To St. Bartholomew's to see if aid at this or other hospital could be given to a paralysed soldier—so far nothing appears to have been done for him as he does not fulfil requirements. How strange these things are. One would think the case was simple enough! When at St. Bartholomew's I learn that an A.S.C. man found a canister in a Bartholomew's Square shelter, and in it a bomb about the size of an orange. He took it into a ward where there were some wounded gunners. The nurse I was told considered a gunner should know all about it—so she gave it to one of them. This expert got to work on it with a chisel and hammer in a lavatory with the natural result; it exploded and blew off his thumb and finger—he was only medically invalided—but

strange to say did no further damage. How the thing got into the garden is a mystery under investigation, probably as a trophy.

I heard some part-song singing in the Square and pretty good at that, and on inquiry, as I expected, the men were Welsh soldiers.

How variously men are helping who have great functions to perform for the State. Rufus Isaacs (Lord Reading, Chief Justice) has been of the utmost value to the Chancellor of Exchequer in the region of Finance, and Fletcher Moulton (Lord Moulton), Lord of Appeal and one of the best brains in England, is the head of a Committee on Explosives.

The joke in France is that the two neutral powers are Italy and Kitchener's Army.

April 24th. Some time ago Winston announced that in future German submarine officers and men taken prisoners would be treated as pirates and not as prisoners of war. I thought this rather wrong at the time for after all these people act under orders, though no doubt some behave with some slight show of chivalry. Germany promised reprisals, and to-day there is a list of thirty-nine officers—mostly I think guardsmen, horse and foot—who have been moved from the ordinary prisoners' camp to close detention or imprisonment in various places, Cologne, etc., Albemarle's son among them.

I learn the Notts Yeomanry are to be encamped at Thoresby and then at Welbeck whence they expect to go abroad. Some have already gone. Their ship was torpedoed not far from Bristol, not sunk, but a few men killed, and almost all, if not all, the horses. This happened some time ago and I have just found it out by accident.

This morning's news is not good. While we still

hold on to Hill 60 (St. Eloi) the Germans are reported to have made a long advance, they say 5 miles N.W. of St. Eloi. The wind favouring them, they used asphyxiating gases in their shells; and the fumes overpowering the French they were obliged to give way and the line had to be readjusted. This meant that the Canadians' left was exposed; they suffered very heavily and lost four 4.7 guns. Later in the day, the Canadians attacked, regained their ground, and recovered their guns; in the Field-Marshal Commanding's words, they saved the situation and the position is almost or practically re-established. Of course, using these asphyxiating gases is contrary to Hague Conventions, which as might have been expected, in view of Germans, are not worth the ink spilt over them.

April 25th. The "Observer" is rather gloomy—and no wonder—over the difficulties in the coal trade, and as a lead from Government is badly wanted, Asquith is to see the leaders of the Federation and others forthwith, i.e. to-morrow I believe.

Dawson went for his rest on Friday 23rd to Medmenham. At one of those vile Revues where Trendell went to report, he had his silver cigarette case "pinched," and I gave him another.

To Kew yesterday, the show of daffodils beautiful. His Majesty's horse, Friar Marcus, Derby Favourite, reported beaten in his trial.

No comment except a very disagreeable day and that a friend who lunched with Prince Christian said that the King's Private Secretary had been there and said he had seen a telegram from French saying "it was all right."

April 26th. Interesting articles in "Daily Chronicle"

on the great battle from a correspondent in the West and also from Ashmead-Bartlett from the Mediterranean on the extreme difficulties of the Dardanelles, and showing how they can only be taken from the landside in reverse. The artillery in the hands of Turks who are bad artillerymen is one thing, but under German direction very different. Their heavy guns are well hidden and also lighter artillery; the Turks are entrenched up to their necks with quantities of barbed wire defence entanglements. To render mine-sweeping more than ever difficult, there are lots of torpedo tubes in the shores, while loose mines are borne down the Narrows on a 4-knot current. The allied fleets cannot go through the Narrows till forts and guns are really silenced, as the Narrows might be closed behind them. Again, while the finding of hidden guns by aeroplanes is very difficult, directing fire from the ships is still more chancy. The description of results of artillery fire shows that, while the old forts were converted into shambles—very little damage was really done that was not easily reparable, indeed in one night; that a big gun had to be hit to be put out of action, and that with earth-made batteries and works, the damage was still less, but this is an old saw that I learnt 40 years ago.

April 26th. The soldiers call Przemyśl "Primrose 'ill"—as good a name as any other.

As regards the battle in the West, in and round Ypres, the asphyxiating gases were let out of bottles by the German soldiers when wind, N., favoured. From our lines yellow clouds were observed, height about 16 feet; men in masks advanced from German lines to see if atmosphere was clear enough, and then the Germans came on, in one case under a white flag, and shot all the French near. The French were asphyxiated in numbers;

some were so poisoned they died at once and turned black. Many bled from nose and mouth. The Germans claim, with reason I fancy, over 2,000 prisoners—successes either side—a battle of backwards and forwards.

To show how close the German trenches are to ours: our men and theirs had a scuffle in a dark tunnel—the Germans eventually blew the place up. We are reported to have lost one man—what happened to the Teutons is unknown. I understand the life of a horse at the Front is estimated to last four days.

Announced to-night that the British forces have landed in different places in Gallipoli in face of considerable Turkish opposition; their base Alexandria and the Chief Commander, Sir Ian Hamilton.

Nelly's Women's (St. Bartholomew's) Guild has done very well. Subscriptions—1913, £143; 1914, £562; and garments made and provided in 1914 more than five times those in 1913. The following gifts from the Colonies have been received at St. Bartholomew's to aid in respect of wounded soldiers and others: *West India Committee*, 2 barrels limes, 7 cases oranges, 1 case grape fruit. *New Brunswick*, 250 sacks (10 tons) potatoes. *Queensland*, 50 qrs. beef, 50 carcasses mutton, 20 cases tinned meat, 10 cases butter, 1 case cheese, 10 cases condensed milk, 10 cases cornflour, 2 bales bacon. *Sydney*, 4 qrs. beef, 150 carcasses mutton, 4 cases tinned meat, 5 cases condensed milk, 4 cases butter, 10 cases tinned pineapple, 350 rabbits, 30 sacks flour, 4 cases biscuits, 5 cases golden syrup. *Victoria*, 36 fowls, 60 hares, 84 rabbits, 3 tins egg pulp. From War Office—8,600 eggs. Other hospitals have had their shares.

The King told Charley Fitzwilliam who told me, that the last week had been the best recruiting week since the war began.

April 27th. A. J. Balfour, who is a member of the Committee of Imperial Defence, says he wishes Winston would make up his mind which he is—Napoleon or Nelson—as he can't be both. Opinion, of a kind, is surging up against Winston, who is thought in certain quarters, club and society, to be responsible for the Dardanelles.

And Mme. Berthe, a fitter at Debenham's, said to N. (Mme. Berthe's son is, it is feared, killed) with tears, "On peut remplacer un mari, mais jamais un enfant."

April 28th, 29th and 30th. Privy Council 29th. His Majesty gave me considerable audience when I handed him Mrs. Uniacke's letter of thanks for her husband's insignia.

On the 28th, spent $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours over Committee Soldiers and Sailors (Disabled) Report. Murray inimitable.

War drink taxes on the 29th. Whisky duty doubled, and sparkling wines duty from 5s. (?) to 15s. per gallon.

His Majesty's horse, Friar Marcus, showed speed, but couldn't stay in Two Thousand Guineas.

MAY, 1915

As to West Front, I can't make out whether we are really doing well or not; reports say yes, but British Public very doubtful.

May 1st-3rd. At Polesden Lacey in the Surrey Hills, and by my walk yesterday I should judge very near the top of 'em. Princess Henry of Battenberg, H. Chaplin, Johnny Willoughby, who is with Reserve Blues at Bisley, Corkran, Minnie Cochrane and Sidney Greville. Pleasant and a lovely country; walked twice round the golf links, 9 holes with very moderate players, and after tea walked to Michelham through a long lane; country and cowslips lovely; by train, railway banks a mass of primroses. A very comfortable house and gardens; at their proper times must be superb.

Harry Chaplin told me that the Marquis of Hastings had an old pony on which he used to gallop to the ring at Newmarket; one day he ran away without his rider, and pushed his way into the ring as usual. H. C. told me of one week in which eleven of them lost about £250,000, Hastings losing £80,000, Westmoreland £30,000, the Duke of Newcastle £30,000. Hastings won £140,000 over Lecturer's Cesarewitch, and lost £140,000 the week of Hermit's Derby. None of those men was left with a shilling.

I don't think the news from the various seats of war good, and I am very anxious about the next month or so.

Chaplin told me, from his point of view, a good deal

about Randolph Churchill and the newer working of the National Conservative, of which R. C. made himself Chairman of the Union by his casting vote. Chaplin, at a subsequent meeting, was elected Chairman by five votes, and R. C. resigned. What a body! and party! This arose out of my saying to H. C. that Winston's book about his father was so good, and he said, "It is, but there's so much that is not true."

My theatrical revue miscreants seem on the surface to be coming to hand.

May 4th. A very long Committee meeting at Turf Club about expenses and prices; we determined to raise lunch table money from 6*d.* to 9*d.*, 2nd and subsequent helps of joint half price first portion. War tax of 1*s.* on every dinner bill and ditto 6*d.* on lunch bill, long drinks, whisky, etc., and soda, raised from 9*d.* to 1*s.*, a fairly sensible solution I hope. Balfour (Col. Alfred), the Secretary and principal embarkation officer, Southampton, came and was a great help.

He said the German prisoners who came over were in a miserable condition, in rags and half starved, looking as if they'd come from a desert, and very young, which makes him think the enemy were getting near their last line. A good authority had written to him that he thought, in spite of violent and feverish attacks, the Germans were weakening; that these attacks hurt the Germans more than us and that their losses were enormous. Ours are bad, too, "The Times" pointed to 2,000 men and about 200 officers last week. Ammunition was our want. I asked Balfour if he knew what the truth of it all was and he said of course Asquith's statement was true, but what we really wanted was a supply for a month ahead—we had not got that, but we should get it.

An appeal from K. of K. to retail traders in the North to get men to enlist. I hear privately that we are going to attack enemy trawlers and compensate neutrals, as the trawlers signal to Germans the position of our ships.

May 5th. To the Bishop of London for a long appointed visit. He received me in a sort of picturesque purple robe. Talk about Revues—he was very much gratified at the action I had taken and was continuing to take with a view to raising the tone of Revues, and squashing as far as possible the salaciousness. And I have further evidence of results. Stoll's manager has circularized producers, throwing responsibility on them for contravening L.C.'s wishes; and at Shoreditch all my directions were carried out.

The Bishop was interesting about his visit to the Front. What he said makes it very difficult to reconcile the Prime Minister's statements about ammunition, in which I understood the Prime Minister to say he had the concurrence of K. and French, e.g. French said to the Bishop: "We should have dined in Lille to-night, eight miles off, if we had had the ammunition," and General Sir C. Ferguson remarked that he was only allowed to use two rounds shell per gun per day.

The "Daily Chronicle" makes out the Turks have an army of 800,000 in three or four corps, one of 100,000 under Von der Goltz, that Sofia is the key of the situation, that Bulgaria should be "guaranteed," whatever that may mean. Italy still hovers on the brink, and America very angry about the sinking of the *Gulffighi*, but that U.S.A.'s position is difficult because of the hundreds of thousands of Germans in New York.

Meanwhile it is rumoured the Household Cavalry have returned to the trenches. Questioned in House of

Commons, Winston said Jack Fisher was consulted about and had not differed on the Dardanelles policy.

Murray's Committee Report on Disabled Soldiers and Sailors Employment signed.

The Prime Minister addressed a great meeting in the City on recruiting yesterday, the counterpart of K.'s message to retail traders in the North. Budget night last night, but no new taxation now. We have a three-fold duty: to command the sea in our own interest and that of the Allies; to give substantial military help; to finance Allies and also help them with munitions of war. If war ends March 1916, our expenditure for 1915-16 will be £1,136,000,000. The new beer and spirit duties may be abandoned. Sinking Fund suspended during war. Present cost of war about £3,000,000 daily.

References to Ypres appeared. There is now no doubt that Ypres was a bad business. It is in any case a bad position with a dangerous salient angle, and after the late action and results of asphyxiating gases our line has had to be readjusted. But put it how they like, and whatever the cause, there was a catastrophe which apparently the Canadians saved from being much worse. The messages seem to have been so skilfully drafted that the British Public don't seem to realize it, happily. But in my own mind I have no doubts whatever.

Labour difficulties are still with us, the latest phase was the risk of a strike at Woolwich of builders of huts on account of war bonus and also no Sunday workmen's trains. The Labour Party very angry still with the Chancellor of the Exchequer for his plain speaking about drink; they say the working class has been insulted, and Henderson, P.C., the Leader, hinted at possible withdrawal of support, but his bark is worse than his bite.

The Privy Council was more interesting than usual.

A general election is pending in Canada, and the P.C. issued a formal proclamation to permit the Canadian troops to certify their votes in the trenches, so that they might be made by proxy. The most up-to-date way surely of combining civil and military duties. The collector or returning officer of these votes in the trenches must have a lively time.

It has been reported that the Canadians behaved with great vigour—the enemy says savagery—in the late battle. It was incidentally mentioned at Buckingham Palace, and I believe truly, that they found a comrade crucified to a door with bayonets in the trenches.

Emmott suggested my taking a sub-Committee on trades contraband, etc. It would be full of interest but I fear I must decline; my work may be all small but it has to be done, and rapid replies and decisions are often necessary, also unforeseen summonses and attendances which make up the duties of Lord Chamberlain, so I fear I shall have to refuse. I learnt from one colleague that his wife, full of zeal, had bought 7,000 pairs of unrequired boots, and his only thought was how much he stood to lose, but which colleague it was, Dear Diary, I will not divulge even to you.

May 6th. A long conversation with Godfrey-Faussett, R.N., Equerry to His Majesty. He had been doing his bit in the North Sea, commanding the yacht belonging to the Empress Eugénie, a dreadful old tub, now I believe pronounced unseaworthy. He was very glad when he got finally into port. He had very bad weather indeed, his crew thirty-two and officers three R.N.R. men, which meant he was always on the bridge. He had orders not to move by night but to go into port; but on the East coast there are hardly any harbours, so he had to keep out at night in a horrid fright of bumping

on to a mine; however he did get in and finally took his ship to Portsmouth. His little squadron was eight trawlers, but he had a very anxious time. He wanted to go to the Dardanelles, but His Majesty keeps him as Equerry.

A pathetic fact about an officer suffering from shock which has affected his mind: he is at an institution and he in his melancholia thinks he is confined because of failure; as a fact he was recommended for and has been given a C.B. His Majesty sent his Equerry to give it him in the hope it might possibly bring about a change in his condition, and it did great good.

May 7th. Reports of wells poisoned by Germans in South Africa. This, in addition to the poison gases, shows how ridiculous are Hague conventions and all the rest of it in war. The Germans want to win, means and methods mean nothing to them.

Hylton brought up in House of Lords a letter from Herr Ballin to "The Times." This incidentally brought up Haldane, who made a dignified repudiation of correspondence with Germans in political matters. "His friendships had been with those who followed other lines of thought than politics," and he had never corresponded in politics with high personages in Germany, except on the occasion of his going to Berlin in a responsible position and then his communications and correspondence were known to his colleagues. He had known Ballin and he had dined with him; after the dinner Ballin had written him a private letter which he had not thought it necessary to answer.

The Bishop of London gave an address in which he repeated the charge about want of ammunition, and remarked that while vengeance is God's He carries it out through the agency of man.

May 8th. London horrified and the rest of the civilized world by the sinking of the *Lusitania* by torpedoes, the biggest, fastest and most luxurious Atlantic liner (Cunard Line), about 1,200 passengers and over 600 crew. Ernest Cunard, a Director, telephoned to me that he had a wire at 5 a.m. to say they thought about 500 saved, and I hear since mostly 2nd class passengers. Among the drowned is supposed to be Vanderbilt, another millionaire of the same name drowned in the *Titanic*. The sinking of the *Lusitania* not entirely to be surprised at; the German Embassy in U.S.A. had issued warnings that she would be sunk and she was always supposed to be carrying munitions of war for us. Two of Whitridge's female servants on board, we can hear nothing of them.

Whitridge, wife and daughter, went at 8 this a.m. to Boulogne armed with permits from K. to see Arnold, who was to have orders to go to Boulogne to meet them and I hope all will go well.

The struggle for Hill 60 continues and we are reported to have regained our ground; the duly and greatly advertised German victory over Russia is somewhat discounted though undoubtedly they had a success, but just now, with the view of intimidation of Italy, they are either inventing or exaggerating success. Meanwhile train services are stopped in Italy and I hear, though not from real authority, that it was settled some days ago that Italy was to join in on a basis named to me as a quadruple entente. Newspaper reports of ultimatum of Japan to China. The whole world in arms—except America, and New York has more Germans, I believe, than Berlin.

A variety of Press comments on my action re Revues—some chaff, but general support; and also a strong letter of support about posters from the Birmingham

o

municipal authority; apparently no poster can be exhibited in Birmingham unless authorized.

To Barley End in p.m., a drive with N. and sat in motor in Ashridge Park and then I walked for an hour and a half in and about Duncombe Terrace. The fresh green of the beeches superb and so restful, the birds singing. Bluebells, cowslips and primroses in profusion, a lovely English scene at its best and within 200 miles France and Flanders a mass of hate and death.

Sidney Peel expects to go out very shortly.

May 9th. Waiting anxiously to hear of the *Lusitania* passengers and whether Whitridge & Co. are safe back from France and whether also their visit attained its object. The telephone has broken down, as usually happens in sublunary affairs. I hear K. has a bad cold and E. Grey not well.

Mr. Chennell, the neighbouring farmer of about 300 acres and an intelligent man, has a brother a doctor who forsakes his practice and has gone to join R.A.M.C. and has been in France all the time. He'll probably return Major and be presented at the Levee!!

The Whitridges returned safely from Boulogne; visit a great success. Delighted with the visit to their "son," and I was glad to know of the safe return as told me by telephone at 9 p.m.

The sinking of the *Lusitania* is a terrible affair, but after all, is in principle the same as the sinking of very many other merchantmen, and it will not do, as some suggest, that our fleet's "plan" should be diverted—which would be precisely what the Germans are trying to accomplish.

May 10th. Papers full of copy. Details of the *Lusitania*—they think now over 700 saved. It is said

German shops have been demolished in Liverpool, also that Germans are to be excluded from London Stock Exchange, and there are rumours that the German Embassy, Washington, is to be blown up.

French (F.M.) reports slight British advance with Allies, these advanced four miles. Libau reported taken by Germans after bombardment by land and sea.

A young naval officer brought along a senior German prisoner up the Forth, and when he saw the Forth Bridge he said "What's that?" "The Forth Bridge." "No, it's not; the Forth Bridge is blown up." "Oh no, that's the Forth Bridge." "But I know it's not, I know it was blown up in September, no use trying that gas on with me."

And another about Carson,¹ who is said to have lunched with the Kaiser at Homburg, who said to him, "What are you going to do when you're beat in Ulster?" "We shall not be beat." "But you may be beat." "We don't intend to be beat." "How would you like to become subjects of mine?" Carson pondered and wondered if the Almightyness ever joked.

The world still aghast at the horror of the *Lusitania*. Bernstorff, the German Ambassador, U.S.A., and Derenberg, a Jew Banker and Agent for the Kaiser for some American property, have both had to run for their lives—especially Bernstorff. A man saw him and said: "There's the man responsible for 100 American lives," and the crowd closing, he bolted. It is reported that fifty shops in Liverpool belonging to Germans have been destroyed and looted. The Germans have also been hustled and turned out of Stock Exchange, London and Liverpool, and also from the "Baltic," a great trade centre and corn exchange, London.

¹ I believe Sir E. C. says the whole story is an invention, which no doubt it is.

To London. Every one agog about the *Lusitania*. This excitement will die down and the only result will be greater determination than ever, and where necessary it will have a rousing effect, but it is very noticeable that in every class from very high to low, while not much is said, the only sentiment is we must and shall see this thing through. A rumour that the *Queen Elizabeth* had gone down in the Dardanelles. I don't necessarily believe this for the air is full of rumours, and some nerves have been further upset by bomb-dropping at Southend, resulting in some damage by fire and the death of one old woman; a further rumour of prophecy from a sailor in New York that London will be in flames in a month—and no doubt some attempt will be made.

Some days ago Arthur James, who had American relations, told me, talking of conscription, that Lincoln had to come to it in the American Civil War. I doubted this and asked Whitridge, as he is U.S.A. He said, in the actual meaning of the word, this is not accurate, but what did happen was that Lincoln called for "State Drafts," i.e. he requisitioned so many men from each state; if they did not come voluntarily, they had to come by lot, but by paying could provide a substitute, and that a very large number of Germans went over to get the substitute money and serve. Where the men came voluntarily, owing to the personality of the State Governor, those successful Governors became known as Great War Governors, and it was these men who afterwards became marks in politics.

A great many Press notices about the Revue action, all except the "Globe" favourable (this latter is always opposed to the L.C. department), especially support from Sunday papers and "Referee" which is opposed to stage censors. "George Graves," an incomparable gagger who had been specially warned in a new Empire

Revue, in an interview said "the West End Managers don't need to be taught their business by the Lord Chamberlain. There are people in the Provinces who don't want warning, but want to be locked up." Hardly hostile criticism.

A lovely walk among trees and wild flowers over the hill from Tring home. Arnold Whitridge told his father many of our fuses didn't work well. Saw Burghclere who returned well from South France, he came over on same boat with Whitridge. Very successful Committee meeting at Turf Club to pass accounts, lasting $2\frac{1}{2}$ minutes.

May 11th. Papers says we are doing well on West, and with Allies have made advance; and deserters from Germans reported to have said the Bavarians shoot English prisoners.

To Solicitor-General as regards rejecting plays without consulting whole or majority of Advisory Board in these days, the members being so overwrought. He thinks it would be a pity to give a handle to opponents of the Lord Chamberlain and he is prepared to read and return at once. His view is sensible. Devonshire tells me his brother Dick is back wounded and that he has only about 150 men left of his Battalion of 1,100 or 1,200. Wonderful what men do. Here is Dick Cavendish, 45, so shortsighted as to be blind without spectacles, and never a soldier before he took to Territorials "pour encourager les autres." He was hit by shrapnel when lying down and being bulky could not hide himself; his battalion was pounded by German artillery at about 12,000 yards range.

Very serious anti-German riots at various towns and London. German butchers are boycotted at Smithfield and can get no meat.

May 12th. The rioting in E. London continued with great violence to-day—any German shops being wrecked and in some cases any with a foreign name; Russians and Belgians suffered. Porters and carriers at Smithfield have joined in the boycott, one supposed to have declared he wouldn't move a German meal if a carcase was hung round with diamonds; German butchers', bakers' and tobacconists' shops demolished and looted; troops and 30,000 special constables called out and a great deal of scuffling and many heads broken by batons, one German ducked in a horse trough at Smithfield. Prime Minister, questioned about alien enemies, promised further statement to-day.

The fighting at Ypres continues with unabated fury, but it seems the Allies are forging forward, the cost tremendous, I am told, and believe it; two of our Brigades have been wiped out; they advanced after a heavy British bombardment to rush trenches, but the Germans rose up apparently untouched and with rifle fire and machine-guns annihilated them; it looks as if our Artillery had not found the range. But again Crewe told Hamilton of Dalzell, while he believed the story of the annihilation was true, that holding the position was part of the plan and had enabled Joffre to do his big thing and that Joffre had been to thank French and his gallant troops. The losses will be tremendous here and at the Dardanelles where the work is very uphill and the gallantry shown tremendous. Our old friend the *Goeben* turned up again, but is said to have been severely handled and to have withdrawn. The report of Bryce Committee on German atrocities is out; it was a good Committee and makes out a still more damning tale than the previous inquiries.

Rumours that the Germans in London are to set us a-light,—indeed after and since the *Lusitania* the public

nerve has been very much on the stretch. As I walked from St. Bartholomew's yesterday, about 5 p.m., in a little over ten minutes I counted 100 young men who might all have been soldiering and did not have the appearance of being busy or in a hurry, of course some of them may be incapacitated, but they didn't look it. I also see any quantity of very good male material on the move after shop hours, hurrying towards the stations. Again, opposite the Club where three large squads were drilling, I saw several very able-bodied men lying asleep on the grass. I wonder if we shall have to come to some sort of conscription or local drafts as they did in the American States in 1862; we may, but I still think one volunteer is worth three conscripts.

There is a slight hubbub about the banner of German Emperor, as a Knight of the Garter, being retained in St. George's Chapel. Horatio Bottomley said in a speech at Edinburgh he would take some men and raid the chapel and tear it down, and that he didn't believe a juror in England would dare convict him.

His Majesty to Portsmouth to stay with Hedworth Lambton and see ships.

A soldier wrote to his C.O. for day's leave to be married and two extra days to complete.

I am very much intrigued by what a number of men who are responsible say in criticism of Jack Fisher. They leave him without any real strength of character—but he's getting old. The Midland Railway workshops are turned into depots for making fuses and shells.

May 13th. More very bad rioting E. and S.E. London. Will Crooks, M.P., told me it was very near him, indiscriminate of course, and men who have been benefactors for twenty years to their locality and put on various public bodies by their fellow wardmen have had

their shops ruined and looted. The soldiers had to be called out and the scenes very bad. The same thing has occurred in Johannesburg—Albu's offices wrecked. And, of course, in various parts of England the feeling is very bitter indeed, and no doubt it is the same in the Army.

The French success seems to have been a real one, but there is complaint of our shortness of high explosive shells.

The *Goliath*, a battleship, sunk by torpedo in Dardanelles and one of our torpedoes sunk two Turkish destroyers and a Turkish transport. Between 400 and 500 lost on *Goliath*.

Asquith's announcement to-day about enemy aliens: those of military age, 17-55, to be arrested and interned, over that to be interned or repatriated, about 40,000 naturalized men and women under suspicion to remain at large and then their case to be investigated by a Commission of some sort. Haldane made a rather significant statement in House of Lords that our recruiting laws might have to be modified in direction of some form of universal service—all must make sacrifices.

May 14th. To-day the King has struck German and Austrian Royal Garter Knights off the Order. Announcement appears May 14th, 1915.

Smith, M.P., a barrister at the Front, heard a prisoner say, "Ah, Mr. Smith!" and found an old client whose case he had defended in London. This man said he had to go to the Landsturm, and he found other men putting their hands up in his trench, so he said "not to be singular he did the same." In one place eleven prisoners were taken and when counted again one was missing, in a few minutes he brought in four or five more who readily came when they found they were going to be fed and not shot. When asked why they surrendered they pointed to the

mud and water and said it "was too uncomfortable" and I can believe it.

I was told that Dunkirk has had more big shells poured into it, but of this I am not sure. A friend says he saw the Zeppelin over Southend, so high that it looked no bigger than a lead pencil; I expect this was a trial trip for London.

The losses are enormous, a Sikh officer says he had only three officers and eighty-three men left of his Battalion.

A petition is being got up to the Jockey Club Stewards in House of Commons against racing; it may have to be given up and would be at once at the wish of the Prime Minister. I think it will be a mistake. What is to happen to the horses, gelded and turned out? We shall see.

Botha has scored a great success and entered the capital of German S.W. Africa, called Windhoek. He found 3,000 Europeans and 12,000 natives. Union Jack hoisted. Bryce Report on Atrocities has horrified the world if possible more than before.

German submarines supposed now to be in the Mediterranean. The further report of French success is maintained and the military correspondent of "The Times" says our advance was stayed by want of high explosive shells.

Combe's second son is wounded; Northampton's brother and heir, Spencer Compton, killed, and Lady Rodney has one son killed and at least two wounded.

May 15th. The riots seem to have died down, but a hairdresser just off Pall Mall, where Royal servants are customers, who is German or has German aid, is warned (they say) to clear out.

The fighting at Ypres as violent as ever. We hold our

own and I'm told by Albemarle that he had it from W.O. that our position is better than appears in Press; also Philip Hunloke, a despatch carrier, says for what it is worth: "having had an opportunity of a good look, our position is good," but the casualties awful; the Household Brigade Cavalry, in trenches I suppose, have specially suffered, all but eight or ten officers hit, Lincolnshire's son, Wendover, among them, wounded, said to be slight. Dick Cavendish's wounds, though said not to be serious, cause me anxiety.

A story has been produced for the benefit of a few, involving much running about and great precautions, that the Germans intend trying to burn London by means of flaming chemicals to be dropped from Zeppelins. This chemical bursts into flames in contact with air and it itself cannot be extinguished by water; the Zeppelin to carry two to three tons, capable of producing 1,000 fires; that volunteers for the work in Germany are very numerous, and that the Zeppelins are to come in a large number. Rumour said to come through an American who had seen as well as heard of the preparations, also I am told the American Embassy has warned its principal people to leave London. I have taken precautions at St. James's with heaps of sand and men to sleep there who know the palace. The men provided by Office of Works. Derek Keppel has been told and he takes care of Buckingham Palace. Home Office Police, Fire Brigade, Admiralty and War Office informed. There *may* be *something* in it, but the source of the information is rather highly strung.

To Hampton Court, the flowers of rare beauty and the chestnuts in Bushey Park (to-morrow chestnut Sunday) fine, but I seem to have seen them in greater bloom.

Saw Wolverton, very well, up from camp at Bowood.

An American lady, Miss Lily Norton, daughter of Professor Charles Norton, with many German friends, says a possible civil war feared in some quarters in America owing to the German population of 7,000,000. A great friend of hers, writing to her from Germany, talked about Paris being in the hands of the Germans and said it was a happy thing her father had not lived to witness England's shame. Perhaps the idea of Paris being in German hands originated in the fact that when troops got to Brussels they were told it was Paris and paid for everything in French gold.

May 16th. Sir E. Grey, though in good health, is said to have trouble with his eyes.

May 17th. The French advance is maintained, and our line at Ypres re-adjusted since we were obliged to fall back when the French were overcome by gas fumes. Our salient not so dangerous at Ypres and we have advanced some 1,000 yards or so. French, F.M., in a short despatch speaks in highest terms of our men and well he may. At one moment the Germans advanced in kilts taken from dead Highlanders, but they were easily repulsed, killed or taken prisoners.

There is a letter from "Neutral" in to-day's "Times" giving certain details of a new bomb the object of which is to enshroud the Zeppelin in fog; and also more about asphyxiating gases. Three bombs dropped on Ramsgate on an hotel and three visitors reported injured. There are three men walking about in Buckingham Palace at night and the three men at St. James's are to be aroused by the policeman on duty if he hears a gun.

The hairbreadth escapes of airmen are wonderful. One fell head downwards from about 8,000 to 2,500 feet, but righted himself.

There is an interesting correspondence in the Press between Cantuar and Prime Minister, one letter of the former is lofty in its sentiments as to patriotic duty, union of all, and against rioting. Prime Minister's reply is adequate, but his reply was not as easy to formulate as Cantuar's letter. And by singular coincidence there is an appeal, not really unsimilar to Cantuar's and in same strain as Bishop of London's yesterday's sermon, by Botha in South Africa, as regards mob action in Johannesburg.

An official notice that the Press censor says no communications will be published within five days of actions or twenty miles of the Front. We shall regret the want of news, though it is always difficult to say where truth lies, but necessity non habet legs, as Jorrocks wrote. The crisis in Italy seems to result in the King keeping Salandra in office, he is supposed to be a "war" minister. Giolitti, the peace or neutral minister, has been subjected to violence and there has been trouble in Rome.

A strike among L.C.C. tram men lasting three days continues, but some arrangement seems to be about to be made by which men employed at Woolwich making munitions of war will be carried, the Unions paying extra fares. At Glasgow a committee will fine slackers £1 first offence, £2 and £3 second and third offences and dismissal, fine money to go to Union or in case of non-Union men to War Charity.

There is an alien Curfew (except for those with passes) from 9 p.m. to 5 a.m. One German alien has been found hanged in his wrecked house, and another, supposed to be a baker, dead with poison-bottle by his side. Rioting broke out again at Walton-on-Thames and two or three other suburbs last night.

May 18th. I was told by a colleague yesterday that

if it came to gases we had a gas which would outdo all the German gases. Perhaps!!

A lady, coming from France, had a disagreement with a French official in the train and got very angry; the official was angry, too, and said, "Madame, vous verrez, vous verrez." She and her maid and C. left the train and all went well. She went to the barrier and her passport was in order, still all went well; when she got to the exit door, she was politely told she and her maid must go into a waiting-room, and there she and the maid had to strip to show that they were not carrying letters, etc. So the French official in the train had his revenge.

Two extraordinary stories from the *Lusitania*, one of a waiter or sailor of sorts. When he was rescued he is supposed to have said, "I'm getting used to this. I was on the *Titanic* and the *Empress of Ireland*, lost in a fog in American water, and now the *Lusitania*." The other of a lady who went down, came up, caught a bit of wreckage, was some hours in the water, and was saved though she could not swim at all.

A German Landsturm had to surrender in a trench; he had his hot-water bottle.

To-day's paper has an acid article against the Government which it has been doing its best to undermine all along. But now there does appear to be a rift in the Admiralty. Fisher said not to have been there for two days, which is supposed to look ominous after his catching Asquith at his door as A. was leaving for the country, and being with him for an hour.

The casualties in Household Cavalry terrible, indeed in all that Division. Chichester showed me a letter from one of the C.O.'s of Sussex Territorials showing how well they had done. They stormed the parapets as if the Germans were merely throwing confetti, the survivors

going out of action in formation to the song of the "Men of Sussex."

The paper contains news of real British advance and pushing Germans back. Batches of Germans gave themselves up, and one lot of about 700 were caught by their own artillery and annihilated. This may have been an *accident*, it happened to some of our troops not very long ago. The suggestion is the Germans shot at them. I don't believe this as the surrenderers would be too far off for the guns to know. It seems we took the Germans by surprise as they supposed us to be exhausted and short of high explosive shells. Spencer Compton shot through the head leading a charge, and I fear Maurice de Tuyl killed, 10th Hussars, which I believe he had got the command of owing to casualties.

Chesterfield tells me all the big hotels at Nice are in the hands of the French Government as hospitals for wounded and convalescents; indeed the same applies to all the towns on the Mediterranean, i.e. Alpes Maritimes, except one at Nice, taken by Lord Michelham as a convalescent home for British officers.

Desborough's boy wounded and Sir R. Sutton for the second time. Captain Bowlby, who danced sometimes with the Queen, killed.

The King at Glasgow or thereabouts, going round factories, etc., and living with Stamfordham, Keppel and Wigram in the railway carriages.

Joan Whitridge leaves for Dieppe to-day on a mission of usefulness and mercy.

There are newspaper reports of a huge Zeppelin, said to be one of twelve doing trials at or near Lake Constance, preparatory for a London raid. A large Zeppelin is said to have been hit from Calais and fallen a complete wreck on the beach, seven officers and the men said to be prisoners. Five Zeppelins said to have been seen over

Deal and to have dropped twenty-three bombs in a field. Also hostile aircraft seen near Dover but chased away by aircraft.

K. of K. made one of his rare descents on the House of Lords, when he told us, as usual, what we had known for three weeks; but he did say two new things, one an appeal for 300,000 more men (a modest request to my mind), and the other an intimation that we might have to employ gases. I was glad to hear it, for we must fight these people with their own weapons. K. further said that the situation, though slow, was satisfactory in the Dardanelles.

I went round St. James's Palace, to see to arrangements in case of fire from bombs, with Cust, H.M.'s Keeper of treasures, pictures, etc. There are buckets of sand placed in rooms and passages, and we are to put sail-cloth over the walls and most of the pictures—eight or nine of these are to be removed to the cellars of the National Gallery. But the place (the Palace) is not satisfactory owing to the mass of inflammable stuff belonging to Queen Mary's war needlework guild, and we are still seeing what we can arrange. The ladies are now making respirators (anti-gas) by tens of thousands. The ladies dress themselves in white cloaks and white caps and look very picturesque; why this costume I don't rightly know, though one reason is not far to seek.

More important than all this is an undoubted row at the Admiralty. Rumour—and well founded at that—is that Fisher has resigned. If this is so I don't see how Churchill can stay.

May 19th. Two wags have asked me how the office of First Lord of Admiralty would suit me! my reply was cryptic; and then one asked what was the first thing I should do, and I said I should ask him to dinner. Another suggestion is that French and K. quarrel in diffi-

culties: I can believe it—this is one and one only of the disadvantages of having a soldier as Secretary of State. Also rumoured that there is an intrigue between Churchill and French against K. and Fisher, but these are mere rumours and just an instance of what flies round. Another tale is that Wilson is to succeed Fisher as First Sea Lord. Fisher and Wilson represent two different Naval Schools, by both of which Churchill is detested. The "Pall Mall" and "Daily Chronicle" to-day have a rumour of a Coalition Government; Haldane, Lucas, Beauchamp, Pease, Birrell to retire, Bonar Law, Derby, Chamberlain and one or two others to join Government. A. J. Balfour to be First Lord and Henderson (Labour leader) to be included, perhaps also Redmond!!! This last would be good, but I don't see that strength will be gained. I am sorry to see Prime Minister surrounded by this peck of troubles. The Prime Minister can deal with the office of Lord Chamberlain as he wishes without a grumble on my part.

An excited individual, apparently called Charrington, silk hat on head, rushed into House of Commons, and tried to break the mace. However he was easily overpowered and put out. But this is an instance showing that people are in danger of losing their heads.

A spy trial is going on, showing that in regard to Admiralty matters invisible ink has been used, but of this more anon.

I sit on Royal Commission to-day to pass Bills, and Parliament adjourns for Whitsuntide. Goodwood is to lapse this year and it is said Jockey Club are to confer with Prime Minister. I advised their doing this of their own initiative a month ago, and I know my suggestion was put forward by the man to whom I made it, and now he tells me the stewards have got to do it. It seems likely racing will be confined to Newmarket and possibly

Newbury additionally for benefit of South Country trainers.

At Brussels the Germans were told it was Paris and remarks were made—But where is the Tour Eiffel? No one pays any attention to the telegrams in Brussels, they are so full of “imagination”; the Germans are in Paris, London, etc., etc.

The sad news arrived yesterday that young Wendover, Lincolnshire's only son, has died of wounds. His arm was amputated in hopes of saving life but gangrene set in. Poor people—it will go very hard with my old friends, the only son and three or four sons-in-law in the fighting, one married last year, Legge Bourke, killed. The Germans are said to have sent their gas engines to Gallipoli in the hopes of getting them through. It is said they would find them of the greatest use as the prevailing wind favours them.

Some years ago Violet Needham, who knows Fisher well, told him his fortune—it was that after retirement he would be recalled in a great crisis and that after his reinstatement a great success would be chronicled. After the Battle of the Falkland Isles, another Admiral who knew about the fortune-telling wired to Fisher: “Bravo Miss Needham!”

May 20th. This day thirty-five years ago I seconded the address in the House of Lords and I never was in such a fright before or since. Elgin moved it. Next year I shall have had my seat in House of Lords forty years if I live as long. In the House of Commons yesterday we waited three-quarters of an hour for Prime Minister who I had heard was to make a statement. House full when he came from the Mansion House or Guildhall where he had been with Bonar Law and others on a patriotic mission. He said a few words to the expectant House on

P

the National Government and laid down three facts as basis of arrangement. (1) That the offices of Prime Minister and Foreign Secretary were not to be changed. (2) That the only object of a Government rearrangement was the prosecution of the war to its successful issue and was for the duration of the war only. (3) That those entering the Government from the ranks of present opponents did so entirely without prejudice, and in no way relinquished opinions or were bound in any way as to those opinions held on controversial subjects before the war. I had to wait to sit on the Royal Commission to give Royal assent to Bills and had a chat with Haldane for a few minutes; he said he knew nothing whatever about the arrangements and that they had all told the Prime Minister they would fall in with any arrangements he suggested. Cabinet-making goes on in the Press and among the Tadpoles, but putting down the various rumours, often not disinterested, is waste of time, we can but wait and see. At this moment Lloyd George has very much grown in social popularity.

Racing is to stop except for and at Newmarket. There is a dignified letter in "The Times" from Cassel following that of Speyer, pointing to his fifty years life in England, his house and where his interests lie, and to the fact that all his male relatives are engaged on behalf of this country.

Germans said in Press to have poisoned the Yser River with arsenic. I saw Frank Mildmay who had just arrived (yesterday) from Ypres and he had had a glimpse of poor young Wendover yesterday early a.m.

In the gallery of the House of Lords I had a talk with Stamfordham who had left His Majesty in Scotland. He spoke very cheerfully of the apparent results of His Majesty's industrial visit, said that in the smaller firms all was going very well, e.g. Denny's (?) absences not

3 per cent. and men working 90 hours per week; but results not so good in the big joint stock concerns, e.g. Beardmores, where absences were 15 per cent., 20 per cent., and sometimes higher. His Majesty returns to-morrow about 7 p.m. after a very arduous week. I learn from an operative that the drunkenness at Woolwich is terrific, and at Woolwich there are special facilities for the operatives to get drink, owing to the night shifts I believe.

May 21st. I wrote to Prime Minister to place myself "cheerfully and unreservedly in his hands" in regard to reconstruction. To-day (I think) a very violent attack on K. in the "Daily Mail" and more of the same kind, refined for its readers, in "The Times": the result is the "Daily Mail" has been burnt in the Stock Exchange and the Clubs are considering not taking it in, taking their lead from the Oxford Union; if Northcliffe has any sense of humour I should think the boycotting suggestion would make him laugh. It is said it starts from K. (1) having got him to the War Office and told him what he thought of him, the same of his paper and his nefarious doings; (2) having refused to let him send a "Daily Mail" Correspondent to the Front. The man in the street says Germany wants no spies so long as there is a "Daily Mail" and "Times"; it's all very bad, but I must add, the outcry could not have been worse had the attack been by a Radical newspaper, though I doubt whether it would really have been found out as no one reads them; as a matter of fact the Radical Press has been very good all through. We don't yet understand what war means; it is not necessary to put on sackcloth and ashes and bellow War! War! War! but the country does want to be taught discipline; it is ready now to learn as a country for the first time, and every one is very anxious to do as they are

told if only someone could and would get up and tell them what to do and, where necessary, enforce it.

Italy at war, a quadruple entente. Venice shelled but no harm done.

From two or three conversations there seems to have been intrigue at work and rows of sorts; one rumour is that all the "Daily Mail" scandal is the result of an intrigue in which Winston, French and others against K. are mixed up. Another rumour is that Winston finds Fisher intolerable and vice versa; in my own mind Fisher will go, and Winston then must leave the Admiralty at any rate; it is clear both cannot stay. Again Fisher is too old, seventy-six, and Winston has performed or been responsible for immense services to the country in the disposition of the Fleet after His Majesty's great Review and on the eve of the declaration of war, which gave us the position in the North Sea. I hear Winston never has got on with his Admirals, at any rate it is pretty certain he hardly ever has a Board Meeting. Whether he has surrounded himself with second-rate men I know not, but so it is said.

The row about K. I have foreseen from the first, though I hardly expected it from the quarter whence it originated, but it has only resulted in the raining of resolutions of confidence in K. from all and sundry. But Fisher and Winston may cause great modifications in the Government.

Italy is in a state of wild enthusiasm—"they are ringing the bells, I hope they won't be wringing their hands before long," according to Walpole's Dictum in seventeenth century. Troops, Austrian and German, are being rushed to the Frontier.

Cabinet-making still goes on, reports unprofitable and changing in each newspaper, e.g. "Times" says Lansdowne will be included certainly. "Daily Chronicle"

as certain he won't. Meantime Lansdowne is reported to have gone to N.B. for Whit-tide. I have the greatest respect for Lansdowne, he and A. J. Balfour are far and away the best men in the Opposition side, but years and lately grief have told their tale with Lansdowne, and if this mixed lot is to be anything of a success, we want vigour and energy. The whole of the Liberal Government are tired men. "Daily Mail" says it will not put in the Recruiting Advertisement. The "Daily Mail" attack on K. is universally condemned; it is, I think, prompted by vanity and also because K. was rightly obdurate about a "Daily Mail" correspondent at the Front.

A friend dined lately, two days ago, in company with Page (United States Ambassador), Garvin, Winston, his Private Secretary, and two or three others. Winston in great spirits, and the P.S. said Winston had done his utmost and given way to Fisher perpetually. It might be interesting to hear Fisher's Private Secretary on the same subject.

One rumour is that Winston wants to go and join his old Regiment, 4th Hussars, at the Front. I could believe it, he's a gallant fellow. It is curious how time brings its changes in this, coupled with these stupendous events. The Liberal Press is hotter against Winston than the Tory, and for the moment the City is clamouring to keep Lloyd George at the Exchequer, whereas two years ago they would have spat at him east of Temple Bar.

I keep on hearing of considerable unrest among the Sikhs. I believe a number had gone to Canada and were prospering—so as usual they wished to get their sisters, cousins and their aunts as well as the males to join them, but Canada was not anxious for these visitors, so large numbers returned—about 3,000, I'm told—who have turned themselves into hostile critics and propagandists, and 3,000 is a large nucleus. G. Curzon raised the ques-

tion of the treatment of Indian prisoners as to comfort, surroundings, food, religion, etc.; it was very difficult if not impossible for Crewe to give a satisfactory answer.

To Barley End, country at its very best, the rain came just at the right moment. The gorse on the commons, the bluebells in the woods, the birds, everything lovely *here* and *France and Flanders*!!

May 23rd. I left office for two days, table clear. I am carrying on my uneven struggle with the Revues. The present Licensing Act was not drawn to meet their case and it is well-nigh impossible to be effective. You cannot make people moral, or direct their tastes by Act of Parliament, the public must take the matter into their own hands and by not paying for seats discourage these beastly things—at the same time youth will pay its 6*d.* or 3*d.* to see these salacious productions. The more I see of the business the less I think it part of the duties now-a-days of the Lord Chamberlain. His having to do with these matters is an anachronism, and it is all nonsense saying “he should be thus weighted as actors are the King’s servants”—it may have been thus when the Lord Chamberlain was Master of Revels to King Charles II, but not in the reign of King George V. It seems to me the position is ridiculous in regard to the serious drama, the public either itself or through its local authority must judge what is right, support a play or ruin it—while in regard to Music Halls and Revues, a novelty of two or three years date, the position is ridiculous and impotent in reality. But there it is—the situation rests on Statute, to repeal or alter would cause commotion and be too much trouble for a Government to undertake. So its Lord Chamberlain must bear it.

I wish I could think that a great number of young England thought more of patriotic duty than these

bestly exhibitions and their war bonus. The best manhood sees its duty clearly and does it.

May 24th, Whit-Sunday. A day from heaven, and out a good deal of it. Nothing in the "Observer" except a rather more interesting tirade than usual by Garvin on the National Cabinet. Balfour said to go to Admiralty and Admiral Jackson, K.C.B., First Sea Lord. Fisher's resignation seems final. No news except the Carlisle or Gretna Green railway accident when three trains—a troop train with 500 Royal Scots, a Glasgow down express and a local, telescoped and took fire; 190 lives, mostly soldiers, said to be lost.

May 25th. The main items this morning, the Railway Accident, Italy's Mobilization, more V.C.'s given by His Majesty, and other decorations, total V.C.'s fifty-nine, some of which are posthumous. Rumours about the new Government.

A long and delicious morning stroll through the woods; came across Boy Scouts attacking and defending the hill behind Barley End, also a battery of Essex Territorial Field Artillery on a march of sorts, horses about 80–100; all looked well and good enough for this job.

May 26th. Enter the National Cabinet; I am not very much in love with the general idea, but perhaps it was inevitable. The Opposition could not govern with the present House of Commons majority and an election is impossible. Asquith (Prime Minister), Grey (Foreign Secretary) remain. There is only one interesting change, Simon who forsakes law, refusing the Woolsack for Home Office. A possible Prime Minister after Asquith—a very good fellow, very able and most likeable. Otherwise, though the whole proceeding is of interest, the obvious has taken place, Lansdowne, Bonar Law, Curzon

naturally—and Selborne. The entry of Carson, Orange of Orange, as Attorney-General is interesting in the same Government with the Irish Home Rule Secretary—Birrell. Personally I like him and he is always helpful with the plays as to which he is on the Advisory Board. The new Lord Chancellor, Buckmaster, also a member of the Advisory Board. This body *was* august enough, but now!!!

The Queen's birthday. I took up on my knee a basket of lilies of the valley from N. for the Queen, grown in Barley End garden. I hope if I am alive to congratulate her next year, the auspices may be more happy.

Poor Stamfordham has lost his son, blown to atoms by a shell after being wounded.

Derek Keppel, arriving at the same conclusion simultaneously from different points of view with the Queen, has ordered no more lamb or *poussins* in Royal establishments, the former to grow to sheep and latter to large fowls and so furnish more meat. The Queen wrote across to Derek and said, "Our practical minds arrive at same conclusion"—and we have arranged to be equally self-denying at the Turf Club.

Durham at the Turf Club loud against taking in Harmsworth newspapers at the Club, i.e. "The Times," "Daily Mail" and "Evening News." One man told me the issue was supposed to have gone down 78 per cent., this I don't believe for a moment.

No Council for the New Ministers, so I returned to Barley End—these evenings and a.m.'s too good for London. Fred Whitridge sailed to-day for New York—proposes to return by Gibraltar and Spain, and a good plan too; and now, 5.15 p.m., for two and a half hours in Ashridge Park.

A violent letter from de Knoop—who married poor old Charley Fletcher's daughter—about the Army ammuni-

tion, etc. He is in the Yeomanry. Where is the Adjutant-General? He ought to catch it; quite contrary to every rule of discipline.

The Austrians have attacked Ancora and another port—but no particular harm done. They raided Venice by air and sea: by air to try to burn the Arsenal, but their efforts were ineffective. The Americans seem very angry about the *Lusitania* in regard to her management—they assume that wrong orders were given, perhaps wireless issued by enemy, and her speed, 18 knots, also criticized. The skipper is a very experienced and cautious man who avoided the dangers the *Titanic* ran into.

Lamb is now off the bill of fare at the Turf, and the question of coal came up at the Committee; contractor advises not to contract, as contracts cannot be kept, and Lord Durham says all the coal may be put in the melting pot, and also advises against contracts. Prices still going up.

The news from Flanders that yesterday there was a furious attack under gas fumes and also under shells of explosive gases, which made it impossible for our men to hold their trenches and they had to give way at two points—some ground recovered, but not all. Leicester's second son killed.

Up at 6.30 for London this a.m., and the same tomorrow. Lovely two-hours walk in Ashridge this evening, but alas, the bluebells are on the wane.

Beauchamp, Lucas, Haldane, Pease, Samuel, Hobhouse, retire from the Cabinet, also Emmott, a very good man. I am very sorry Haldane goes and very glad His Majesty has given him the O.M., it is a very great distinction. Without him we should have no army at all, and his preparations saved the whole situation, while his Territorials have turned out to be magnificent in physique and mettle.

May 28th. Yesterday the King received Seals of Outgoing and gave them to the new Ministers, and after giving many D.S.O.'s, etc., went to Aldershot with the Queen and Princess; and a good thing too, riding about there will do great good to him and he enjoys it.

Two battleships sunk by torpedoes in Dardanelles, one announced yesterday—the *Triumph*—and another, the *Majestic*, 14,000 tons. Crews and nearly all reported saved. We have now lost five battleships of sorts, and the French one in Dardanelles: H.M.S. *Ocean*, *Irresistible*, *Goliath*, *Triumph*, *Majestic*; French *Bouvet*, and an auxiliary transport. I think it is called the *Princess Irene*, 6,000 tons. One of the new Canadian ships blown up at Sheerness, report heard twenty-two miles off—and reported in paper that a pair of boots and a pound of butter fell in a garden four miles off; only one survivor said to exist. It seems it must have been accidental.

But it has been a bad week. Julian Grenfell, Desborough's eldest son, has died of his wounds, and the casualty lists very heavy.

I saw W. Lambton, Military Secretary to French, over for a few days; if he would speak he could tell us a great deal as to whether differences in high quarters exist; of course, knowing all he says nothing, but his presence here is suggestive.

A new Committee has been set up to regulate drink in munition areas, with Lord d'Abernon at its head (till lately Edgar Vincent); and in Birmingham district, Government has ordered closing of all licensed premises and clubs to members of His Majesty's forces except between 12 and 8.30 p.m.; action said to have caused adverse comment among commissioned officers.

As part of my duty I went to the Empire Revue. It is a bright show and very much appreciated by the audience, among whom were very many soldiers and

sailors—nothing to complain of—clever in places, dances and posturing good, Graves very clever and rather vulgar, but no harm. There are however great possibilities of danger in it if in bad hands or not looked after.

So now the new Government is in office—and a great push is being made by certain of the Press to force on them Compulsory Service—a great deal will be expected of them and at once, and they are bound to disappoint, but I make no doubt Asquith and Balfour will keep their heads and not permit themselves to be over-forced.

Three days extra racing announced at Newmarket, during what should be Ascot week. The New Derby, the New Oaks and a race on the lines of the Coronation Cup. Derby gives the £1,000 added money to the first and the Jockey Club the same to the second. The racing should be exceptionally good.

Another air-raid reported at Southend yesterday, a large number of machines employed, two women killed, one injured; the previous night the Palaces in London were warned of Zepps' approach as two large Zepps were reported at mouth of the Thames. At Ostend the Allies' aeroplanes have done, it's reported, great damage, and eighteen French machines raided great German chemical works on the Rhine and caused many fires.

As against the loss of the *Majestic*, I learn one of our submarines, Submarine E11, Lieut.-Commander Nasmyth, won its way through to the Golden Horn, sunk a vessel containing a great quantity of ammunition including charges for heavy howitzers, gun mountings and a 6-in. gun, chased a supply ship with heavy cargo of stores and torpedoed her alongside the wharf. *Rodosto* (?) also entered Constantinople and shot a torpedo at a transport alongside the Arsenal. The Arsenal is at the main entrance of the Straits of Constantinople, and just beyond the Golden Horn.

It was rather amusing to observe the protagonists for and against racing in the Club yesterday; Portland against, Durham, H. Chaplin and Derby for—all looking rather shy after the heated speeches at the Jockey Club Meeting a month or two ago.

May 29th. John Gladstone has been gazetted a Major, late Captain Coldstream Guards, which we joined the same day, and now as Major Sir J. Gladstone is in charge of prisoners at Holyport Maidenhead, a monotonous job he says, but better than doing nothing.

Asquith has issued a manly letter to his supporters in both Houses on the exigencies of the situation and the need for the National Government. I consider the confidence in him is very great which he entirely justifies, and as usual the bigger the difficulty the bigger he looms.

No birthday dinners this year; each year the boys, self, John Gladstone and Douglas Dawson who were gazetted to the Coldstream in 1873, found themselves dining forty years afterwards in St. James's Palace to celebrate the King's birthday, one of them (self) being Lord Chamberlain.

More small ships torpedoed. The usual heralding of Italian successes, and the French have made way in the West.

The Harmsworth Press is working up for conscription, but what is really needed, *I* think, is a stocktaking of the whole nation—men and women, and then parcelling them out—soldiers—industrials—ticket-collectors, etc., etc. Durham tells me his Chief Constable in Durham County says it could be done without real difficulty. The question may be more difficult in London, with its thick and shifting population, where I hear very bad accounts of that seething mass being ready for any mischief, the appetite for loot having been whetted by the Anti-German riots.

Botha seems to have made an astounding march to Windhoek, the capital of German S.W. Africa, an indomitable performance by chief and men; hundreds of miles in what is practically a desert, barren and waterless—a little fresh meat for men, and handfuls of grass from crevasses for transport animals. Where water holes were marked on maps, enemy had destroyed some and poisoned others. The roads to Windhoek had been mined. Round Kabas a fortified position was found and 100 central mines.

I learn the biggest submarine that ever was seen was observed passing Malta and Gibraltar the other day; and from a brother of a man who is on the staff that the Russians are all right; that when they retire they inflict enormous losses and go into a strongly fortified place; then having got the Germans strung out, they attack again, inflicting fresh enormous losses.

My brother H. W. Mansfield, late Col.-Major Royals, came up from York where he is second in command of Reserve Regiment, 2,400 strong; he knows this was the strength last week as he signed the return; each squadron 600—strength of a regiment in peace—the quality of the men splendid.

More appointments to new Government with Hope C., Treasurer vice Freddy Guest; Saye and Sele out; Cecil, Under-Secretary, Foreign Office; Hayes Fisher, Board of Trade; Harry Forster, War Office; Islington, India Under-Secretary; these are the interesting appointments.

May 30th. Montrose's son, Alastair, had a narrow escape; his gun turret blown to bits and his gun back-fired, but he escaped miraculously—though burnt.

May 31st. Slight gains by British at Festubert, and the French forging on in the mass of German fortified entrenchments known as the Labyrinth—at least so the

papers say; also Italian successes in the Trentino, admitted by Austria, but this may be but an affair of outposts. The armageddon continues at Przemyśl. More air-raids over and about Venice.

I heard Ernest Cassel had sent £250 to St. Bartholomew's. I went to see him at Brook House; he has been very generous to me for this hospital and formerly for Middlesex Hospital. He told me he never had an idea of war, in spite of what was going on in the last weeks of July. He believed the Kaiser would go for peace, and he was sitting in his garden in Switzerland in the mountains when he got the news. He left that day, eventually got a train and took twenty-two hours to get to Paris in a second-class carriage; then had difficulties in getting away from Paris, but eventually he got to London; his kit and belongings he got about October or November. He had made no arrangements and taken no precautions, financial or otherwise, and yet there are those who maintain that these sort of people know everything.

An interesting thing this afternoon is that the Government under the Defence of the Realm Act prosecute Major Richardson, the writer in "The Times," for its publication of a letter stating that the last French Reserves are being called up. If this is an indication that we are really going to undertake the war in a business-like way, it's good. The spirit and self-sacrifice has been splendid, but we should have organization right through.

George Russell, with whom I dined last night, against anything like compulsion, being all for liberty; so am I, but everything must give way—all our cherished opinions—we are all ready and only want orders; if this new Government does not give them and promptly, it will have failed. G. R. says there'll be an awful row; I doubt it, i.e., a real row, but if there is we must face it and better now than when panic allows chaos and debacle.

JUNE, 1915

June 1st. This morning's paper says Zeppelins were seen in London suburbs, and bombs caused some fires—this is an Admiralty statement—but there it begins and ends.

Edward Grey's eyesight compels rest; his work has been admirably done and he has carried confidence, no bluff or vulgar swagger; he is a great sahib.

The Lord President, Crewe, aided by Lansdowne, to run Foreign Office.

The news for what it is worth, is good. The Italians are said to have done great damage at Pola by bombs, resulting in disastrous fires at the Austrian Arsenal at Pola, while destroyers damaged the dockyards, a naval base at Monfalcone, the Austrian naval and construction headquarters. Great Turkish losses reported in Gallipoli, and reassuring Russian news.

As usually happens there is considerable social sympathy for Haldane now that he has gone, and people are asking themselves why? quite forgetting that ten days ago they all swore he was a spy. His services have been invaluable; he was the best War Minister we have had, and expert public opinion says he is the best Lord Chancellor of late years and in some respects of all—specially in the Privy Council work and in appointments.

The annual meeting of the Turf Club held on what should have been the Monday of the Derby week, went off very well. As chairman of House Committee I had to make a little speech. Every one very kind. We have

lost twenty-four members killed and eight most desirable candidates who would have been elected this year. Forty-eight per cent. of the servants have enlisted and we make the pay up to what their wages were when they left the service of the Club direct to enlist. About 50 per cent. of the members are employed in uniform and many others out of it—not bad for the idle rich—many of us are old.

London agog about the Zeppelin raid reported yesterday, but more excited than frightened. The main result is that there has been a return of anti-German riots, some twenty Germans being obliged to be placed in safety by police, mounted and on foot. The official note says ninety bombs were dropped, various fires resulted, in only three cases were engines required, and the fires were in all cases easily dealt with, four people, of whom one was a woman and one child, killed, a few injured. The area was Newington and Shoreditch, where it is said a bomb came through a music hall.

Sir J. Fuller, in command of 2,000 special constables, told me he saw in a police-station some bombs and parts of bombs labelled “unclaimed property.” There was no incendiarism, the fires all caused by the bombs, and I learn water poured over a bomb renders it innocuous. They were much excited at St. James’s Palace, where elaborate precautions have been taken; they have had cellars carpeted and I believe some of the women went to them. K. went to bed, and of course he has a private wire which keeps him informed. The Zepps came by the river as their line, but apparently steered north too soon, if their aim was Westminster and rich London. The German report says bombs were dropped on the wharves and docks of London—inaccurate as usual. Probably these bombs may act as a stimulus to recruiting.

The U.S.A. talk very big about Germany’s insulting reply to their note and say they cannot “barter with

bandits." I don't suppose they will declare war, but if they did they could lend money, especially to France, and they have plenty to lend I believe; they could impose strict contraband, i.e. aid in the general boycott of Germany; and all their Government works as well as private firms could pour arms into the hands of the Allies.

June 2nd. Another U.S.A. ship sunk.

Germans and Russians both claim successes round Przemyśl, where the most unheard-of battle still goes on, and frantic efforts are being made to keep Rumania out by Austrian concessions. Wind at last got round to S.W., a very good change, for Germans cannot use gases in France or Flanders, and we can if it is thought they will be really effective. The excitement about the Zeppelin raid is dying down and anti-German riots ceased. Things and rumours are short-lived. The losses have been stupendous. Hayes, Clerk St. Bartholomew's, came to urge me to go back to active administration there.

June 3rd. His Majesty's Birthday. Kitchener K.G. —a good appointment as a protest against the attack on him, and will be welcomed by the Army. Diplomatic honours: Frank Bertie (Ambassador in Paris) a peer, also Muir Mackenzie Head of Lord Chancellor's office. Rodd (Ambassador Rome), G.C.M.G.; George Buchanan (Ambassador Petrograd), G.C.B.; the Lord Chief Justice, Rufus Isaacs (Lord Reading), G.C.B. He pioneered Lloyd George through the financial crisis at beginning of the war; also Fletcher Moulton (Lord Moulton), G.C.B. A number of Knighthoods and Baronetcies, the most interesting of whom is C. S. Loch Knight, the chief organizer for a generation of the C.O.S.

I learn the Duke of Devonshire takes office as Civil Lord of the Admiralty; interesting because the late Duke

began in the same office over or about sixty years ago. No doubt if a Conservative Cabinet had been formed, Devonshire would have held high office in it.

June 4th. The interesting day arrived yesterday when the new National Government met Parliament. I believe in House of Commons the front Opposition bench was full of retired ministers. Simon, Home Secretary, led the House in absence of Prime Minister and Chancellor of the Exchequer, the latter speech-making on Munitions at Manchester. In the House of Lords, noble lords congregated about 4 p.m. and wandered aimlessly about as if in a condition of suppressed nervousness. I tried to get a newspaper, but they were all in noble lords' hands, who did not read 'em, but asked their neighbours endless questions about the war and then answered them at length themselves.

The new Lord Chancellor sat very bolt upright on the Woolsack looking rather nervous, and reminded me of engravings I've seen of Lord Brougham after the very full-bottomed (wiggled) figures of Halsbury, Loreburn and Haldane. Members greeted him very cordially. Our front bench was fairly full. I didn't sit on it as I didn't know if I was still Lord Chamberlain or not. There were Crewe, Lansdowne, Selborne, and two or three of our friends. As to the front Opposition bench there was a certain coyness on the part of noble lords in sitting on it. Privy Councillors and ex-ministers sat huddled together below the gangway. One brave but pathetic figure who on this occasion was a dreadnought, was Lord Halsbury, who sat alone in the middle of it—in spite of his 89 years determined to keep up his end. Suddenly four or five scrambled along and joined him. Crewe spoke for twenty minutes, and then Lansdowne, in ten minutes, made a dignified farewell to the ranks of Oppo-


sition, and the scene closed, the House adjourning during pleasure to await the Suspension of Election for New Ministers Bill, which was to pass through all its stages in House of Commons and to be brought up and read for a first time in House of Lords. Remaining stages to-day at 11.15, and a Royal Commission at 11.30, to pass it, on which I sit with the Lord Chancellor and Duke of Devonshire.

Przemysl has been won back by Austro-German troops, and a very great deal is made of it, but Lloyd George, the new Minister for the new office, Minister of Munitions, makes more of it than anyone else. He holds it up as an object lesson on want of organization for shells, etc., that the loss of Przemysl was not owing to want of men, but shells, and bids England draw a moral lesson from the disaster. This occurred in a very good speech made at Manchester; if he has carried his way and, as used to be said forty years ago, "What Manchester thinks to-day England thinks to-morrow," he will have carried through one of the most amazing moral crusades known. He may, but it seems a bit amateurish; if he is right he has rightly gauged his countrymen, and I trust to God he is, but in the speech, which was very straight and frank, he said this United Government had a power in the background—the Defence of the Realm Act—and that Government would use it. The speech yesterday was very fine and he laid emphasis on the fact that now was not the time for arguing and persuading, but acting. Lloyd George had a good object lesson in the fall of Przemysl, said to be due to want of munitions, which he was quick to use, and he said "If Germany wins, God help labour in this country." I would do anything short of failure to avoid conscription; militarism in any shape is most hateful, and no one but fools go in for it, and I know plenty of 'em.

Farquhar's to be Lord Steward vice Chesterfield, who becomes Master of the Horse. The latter has behaved like a great gentleman. Granard K.P., Master of the Horse, drops out. Granard has been in command of an Irish Regiment¹ which he raised since September last year.

Asquith returned last night from a visit to French at the Front.

I sat on the first Royal Committee with Lord Chancellor and Devonshire to pass the Suspensions of Election for Ministers Bill. A first time in a new Government is always interesting.

The boycott on woolstuffs is being made more secure against Germany, and I am very much interested to know that an agreed notice between Germany and England is out as to a sign for hospitals, museums, etc., re bombs, and they are to be marked on the maps , the drawback is that if they try to avoid 'em they'll probably hit 'em, they should aim at 'em.

I received unexpectedly £2,000 from a Legacy for St. Bartholomew's to-day. From January 1st to June 4th, we received £8,000 in donations and subscriptions; when I first got there we hardly received a penny.

To Jersey's funeral service. He was a very good man in every sense of the word, an imperial statesman at the same time, till he broke down, the very best type of country gentleman; he would have adorned and done well and with the greatest credit in any office he had been placed, he was great on local government and all local concerns, a sportsman of a very high type—immense wealth as the senior partner in Child's Bank and as modest a personality as I ever met; a most kindly man. His successor is worthy of him and able.

¹ Royal Irish; later went to Front.

I received to-day a most kindly and appreciative message from the King that "he did not intend to part with his excellent Lord Chamberlain," very pleasant, but His Majesty is the kindest, most thoughtful and considerate of men.

The papers all round applaud Lloyd George's speech, Tory and Radical, and the City are very sorry indeed he leaves the Exchequer. Time has its revenges.

June 5th. Trieste said to be a deserted town, only a few police. McKenna, Chancellor of Exchequer, has gone to Nice to meet Italian Finance Authorities, which I suppose means we shall pour money into their maw.

A long account in the Press of the Prime Minister's visit to the Front. It is surely—and I believe there is no other instance—the first time a Prime Minister has ever been to the Front on a tour of any kind. He saw much according to the Press, and here and there when occasion offered he inspected troops, e.g. with my old friend Pulteney of Bendigo and racing days, who is now Sir W. P. and in command of a Division or Army Corps, I know not which. He is said to have done very well, plenty of common sense, nothing upsets him—better than many of the flash talking lot—but I must say I never expected his success in such degree. Asquith very well received—he also came across a number of men who were just going to their baths in a great brewery where the vats are turned into tubs, and they turned out to see and cheer him.

The evening paper says the case of Richardson and others, brought mainly against the "Times" under the Defence of the Realm Act, has been dismissed by the magistrate. Why, I shall see to-morrow.

We drove round by Halton Camp¹—one of the most

¹ Alfred de Rothschild's Park.

beautiful views in England and most English at that, over the green fields and trees from Halton high ground over Bucks. Halton Park now a camp and all the trim aspect of it has disappeared. I understood there are in numbers anything up to 20,000 men there—huts, tents, tin houses in lines, a regular new township. I saw any number of khaki soldiers, magnificent in quality, they all looked Nature's gentlemen, and big and bronzed at that. I see no drunken soldiers at all, and the parsons tell me their behaviour is excellent. I don't believe the tales about seduction that are so current, exaggeration is so gross.

The Admiralty report visits of Zeppelins to E. and S.E. Coast—but no damage done.

It is said the U.S.A. note is strong and looks like severing diplomatic relations between U.S.A. and Germany. I shall believe it when accomplished.

Another lovely day, the country at its very best, but rain badly wanted. Two turtle doves flew out of a hedge close to me. A delightful two hours walk before dinner. Wind still S.W., though veering round to W.; however, either should be good for us in France and Flanders.

June 6th. Barley End. Days from Heaven, but rain badly wanted. How hard the ground would have been at Epsom.

A good, generous and patriotic speech by Winston Churchill in paper this a.m., generous to Balfour, and deprecating attacks on Kitchener, which was thoroughly endorsed by the meeting of his constituents at Dundee. He said at Dardanelles we were within a few miles of great victory, and praised Ian Hamilton in command and de Robeck, the vice-Admiral, and others, and Haig.

June 7th. Following Winston's speech news of advance in Gallipoli which possibly he knew, and in N.

France rumour of heavy German bombardments as they are making desperate efforts to regain ground N. of Arras, so far in vain, especially round the sugar refinery at Souchez. In the "labyrinth" the French continue to make progress. The Italians reported to have introduced a novel way of breaking wire entanglements: they got some wild buffaloes, drove them up, frightened them with a few bombs and they stampeded (they reported) through the wire like paper. The Italians have met a new kind of trench in the mountains in shape of rock caves. Their naval authorities report that all light-houses and look-out stations on Dalmatian Isles have been destroyed. Monfalcone (near Trieste) again shelled from sea, and some ships sunk. Report by Russians favourable; so begins this week.

There is a Press agitation against Campbell, an Orange M.P., becoming Lord Chancellor for Ireland. I am told he is a special protégé of Bonar Law's, who stays with him when he goes to Ireland. But as the Tories have claimed the Lord Steward, they might give up the Lord Chancellor of Ireland if it means difficulty. They already have Carson, Orange M.P., Attorney-General, which I should think would suffice. Articles appear, "Coalition or Campbell?"

A spy trial in camera concluded, one to be shot, another seven years penal servitude, and another, Rosenthal, arrested, who confessed he was sent over by German Government to spy on Admiralty.

Last week twenty-one ships sunk by submarines, eighteen British fishing and small craft.

It is definitely now stated deaths from London air-raid six, one man, one woman, four children, and one old woman, whose death is attributed to shock. When I got to London I heard all sorts of things: Zeppelins on the E. Coast and forty or fifty casualties at or about Hull, also

over Faversham, where I understand there is a great powder, etc., factory; that they were all about Deptford, where there are great supply works, and that Sittingbourne was half demolished—"a lady" declaring to a friend of mine she had seen a Zeppelin quite low—"it narrowly missed the chimneys!!! and looked as long as a street." But also I am told and am inclined to believe it, that one of these aircraft was hit off Chatham and fell into the water, but whether we shall be told or not?

The growl about munitions continues and vague "social" rumours about the intractability of the War Office and the Director of Contracts, and the delay in red tape inexplicable, e.g., a friend of mine says he could buy for Government so many million cartridge cases, the War Office wouldn't deal—so his friends sold them to Vickers at a profit, and they sold them to Government at a profit, i.e., two profits and what is worse, delay; and endless stories of the same kind about rifles and ammunition from America—in some mysterious way everything from America has to be done through Morgans at 2 per cent., reasonable enough no doubt, but the delay in these trade matters according to rumour is intolerable. I don't believe it all—but I expect there's something in it.

June 8th. A letter from Freddy Guest to whom I had written farewell as he retires from the Household on change of Government, a most efficient fellow. He writes in excellent spirits and says the war will be much shorter than people think. God help him!!!

A very interesting letter from Joan Whitridge from Dieppe, where she helps in a hospital for French soldiers—very short-handed as regards nurses. The head doctor good, but great want as to dressings, bandages and the like. She buys quantities of things for her patients, of whom there are forty-five in her ward. She works

thirteen hours a day, no time or opportunity for tea. The gratitude and surprise of the French soldiers at all that is done for them is most touching.

In House of Lords yesterday, nothing transpired. George (Lord) Curzon looked very fine and large on Front Government Bench, and in the middle of it, Lansdowne, Selborne and Crewe, and others. Rumoured in Lobby that Chesterfield is transferred to Mastership of Horse and Colebrooke telephoned it to me to Tring, but his successor Farquhar not mentioned, but so I know it to be.

A good deal of business at office. I wish the Bishops did not orate so much on the war and the nation's duty; they only succeed in raising a mass of feeling against any organization, and to their own flock they preach to the converted.

There is wordy squabbling by a few Radicals in House of Commons on Lloyd George's appointment as Minister of Munitions—a pity they have yet to learn business.

A very vivid account of how one of our R.N. airmen blew up a Zeppelin about 6,000 feet up with crew of twenty-eight in Flanders. He got above it and dropped bombs on it. The explosion was so great that his plane was turned upside down; however, he righted it, but had to come down in German ground; he set his machine going away and got back safe. Occupants of Zeppelin all reported killed—the wrecked Zeppelin fell on two nurses and killed them, and hurt other people.

June 9th. With the exception apparently of the Irish Lord Chancellorship, the Government is now complete as a Government for the war. The late Opposition leaders have in reality exacted their pound of flesh in shape of offices, and one or two of the so-called leaders look very pleased with themselves. Lansdowne, I'm glad to say,

looks ten years younger. Selborne in Government, and Farquhar in Household. Suffield displaces Craven, Newton Strachie as Paymaster-General. Newton to reply for War Office. On the whole two good Cabinets might be made out of this Government, all are experienced, and we shall see how they work. The Cabinet, except the Prime Minister who stands alone, have consented to pool their salaries, which means a uniform rate of something over £4,500 each, instead of some £5,000, some £2,000. Valentia and Hylton, two Tory Lords-in-waiting vice Granville and Acton, the Diplomatic Lords, both very good, but their diplomatic duties render their presence in the Royal Household inconvenient.

I moved the Munitions Bill in House of Lords last night. Devonshire on Woolsack and Stanmore making the quorum—historic and memorable scene!!!

There was a rumour last night, told me by a colleague as coming from two responsible men in War Office, that Constantinople had fallen. I laughed in his face. I don't know what the War Office may be inside, except that I always find nearly every one smoking pipes, but I do know there are more ridiculous rumours come from it than anywhere else in the whole of the offices together.

Francis Grenfell F.M. told me last night that he believed that another Zeppelin had been destroyed, and dropped into the sea near Hull, and his authority was really good—untrue though it may be. The King has sent Lieut. Warneford¹ a telegram complimenting and giving him a well-earned V.C.

Rumours are amazing—even the most circumstantial reports. My footman's mother lives at Canterbury near the barracks. The mother wrote to her son to say the barracks were blown up by bombs in late raid and damage

¹ He destroyed the Zeppelin.

immense. The said footman tried twice for Army and was refused. I saw Northbourne and Harris, both Kent men and sober at that, and Harris is much concerned in defence operations; both laughed and said no bomb had fallen within twenty miles of Canterbury. Lord Harris said at Sittingbourne, as we know, a good deal of damage was done, fatalities one chicken and one mouse; also—which was interesting—that a bomb fell in an orchard, made a hole about fifteen feet square, not a single tree damaged, which seems to show that the thing explodes straight up. In the House of Commons there is a small section of Radicals who try to make themselves tiresome, but that is the total of it, but I've seen enough to show that the Radical Party would not stand compulsion of any sort. In the Lords the front Opposition bench has been empty, but it's fair to say there has been no business. But as I've said before the Opposition leaders looked very pleased with themselves.

June 10th. The chief events yesterday were (1) announcement by A. J. B., the First Lord, of sinking of a German submarine. (2) Resignation of Bryan, Secretary of State to U.S.A. Government on disagreement with President Wilson on terms of the last American rejoinder to Germany, "peace being nearest Bryan's heart." I suppose he is "too proud to fight." An excitement of an hour and carries no international importance with it beyond the implied suggestion that Wilson may be "firm."

The boys in the trenches say, "God strafe you, good morning."

An interesting little debate in Lords on Curzon's moving second reading of Munitions Bill. What a blessing to have an articulate exponent. Curzon did it very well and was very good and gentle in his reply. Stanhope

backed up by Stalbridge, our old friend Dick Grosvenor's son, both home for a few hours from trenches, made an interesting manly speech: especially two points in it—that the French trenches were held by the fire of very superior artillery and few rifles, while our artillery was inferior and trenches held by rifle fire—the former being very expensive in ammunition, the latter in life;—and secondly, that what the soldiers said was they wished we would wake up in England and send more big guns. St. Davids said, while repudiating generally charges against organized labour, that if compulsion came it must begin at the top and not at the bottom; that he knew many peers and their sons who had never done a day's work in their lives, and the latter were to be seen at the music halls and theatres—a not very worthy or convincing oration—a good deal of loose talk about conscription.

June 11th. There seems no doubt a "Parseval" was lately burnt in the sheds in Flanders by our airmen. Reported officially two of our torpedo boats have been torpedoed in N. Sea.

The Irish Chancellorship question is settled. Campbell's appointment is not pressed. Sydney Peel has gone to the Front, leaving poor little Delia.

I have had a letter from Yorke enclosing a memo. he had sent to Lloyd George—the latter is so overwhelmed that I have sent the correspondence on the matter of provision of munitions by small firms to George Curzon of Kedleston. Devonport writes to the "Times" explaining and repeating what he said in the Lords about Canadian shells having been refused by Government except through agency of J. P. Morgan & Co., of U.S.A. The Canadians complain as they are British subjects. I wonder what reply there is.

Another story. A local gent. said he didn't think

much of the French and Russians or Belgians, and we don't seem to get on, but the Allies are the Boys for me.

Privy Council yesterday. His Majesty exceedingly gracious and kind about my re-appointment as Lord Chamberlain. I am one of very few left in original post—not so few after all; I find between 26 and 27 per cent. are in their old posts.

June 12th. According to reports, Italy makes progress and is nearing Trieste. No news from Dardanelles. The Chairman of P. and O. said one of his captains, I think of the *Dongola*, saw a great deal of one of the Dardanelles actions; he had landed about 1,500, saw the bombardment from the ships and the men advance, men heavily accoutred fell, never to rise. He received back shortly about 400 or 500; in the forty-eight hours trip back to Alexandria they buried fifty-five at sea, and many of the wounded never got their boots off till close to Alexandria; very short of medical aid.

A. Whitridge, R.F.A., writes, he has moved forward at last, and is now in a house with a room to himself, a good cook and lots of claret; his gun is in a bunch of trees and round it a garden, and great competition among the men on account of the gardens—they'll be having a flower show soon.

I met Nelke, stockbroker and owner of racehorses—he won Lincoln Handicap last year with Outram; he told me he was a rich man (and this means much) at Ascot last year, and by Goodwood he didn't know whether he was quite ruined or not, but he said, "We were all saved by the courage and resource of Lloyd George—he must have been very well advised." Rufus Isaacs (Lord Reading, Lord Chief Justice) was the main adviser I believe. Corroboration of time and its revenges.

I went to see Newton, the new Paymaster-General—

in his own way he said he had been pestering every one to give him some work to do—pestering a characteristic term with him—but he never dreamt of being offered Government office. He is to answer for the War Office in House of Lords;—he should do well. The Speaker has held his office for ten years and has the praise and sympathy of all. More than can be said of Gully, Peel or Brand, but Mr. Speaker Lowther has the saving grace of humour.

The American note has been issued—and the first question arises, Why did Bryan resign?—no doubt his resignation is a benefit. The note is restrained, takes the line of assertion of humanity, and the level is high throughout. I don't suppose President Wilson could have said more at this moment, though Germany's game in this instance is procrastination.

A. J. B. announced that there was not to be exceptional treatment for German submarine prisoners; the submarine business not being an isolated system of brutality. The Germans crow—say we've been obliged to yield to their reprisals; well, let 'em. I always thought Winston's plan of exceptional treatment a blunder.

George Trevelyan has a long letter in "Daily Telegraph" on American universities whence he just comes; he points much to American youthful and academic feeling in favour of the Allies.

At lunch at the Turf Club to-day; quite a collection of "Aristocks." The Dukes of Devonshire and Rutland, Marquises of Crewe, Cholmondeley and Ripon, Lurgan and S., Earl of Essex, Harry Poulton, Dick Molyneux, and Colonel Sir J. Hall, and Sir G. Chetwynde, a shadow of his former self. Lurgan, Johnny Hall and I together; it would have been very pleasant had not Johnny Hall chosen to regale himself off lobster which, to my mind, smelt aloud. Tastes differ.

To Barley End to-day Saturday, and a lovely country. I know of a brood of partridges here hatched June 2nd.

June 13th. Nightingales woke me up; a turtle dove and a wren's nest in the garden. The beauty of the country is extreme, strolling round the high tops looking over the Vale of Aylesbury, the reservoirs and the great distance in the setting incomparable in its English nature. This a lovely country indeed—the rhodos. at their very best.

Telegram from Mrs. Whitridge, sister-in-law, from Dieppe, where she went yesterday, saying *tout va bien*—went to see her off at Victoria 10 a.m., the station full of Italians going to join Colours, members of the Italian Colony, flags, Marseillaise, cheers and all the rest of it, otherwise few passengers. Peaceful day of rest.

On Sunday, 13th, we strolled to the village to a sort of open-air prayer and speeches on the so-called village green; there was no green, but a horse-pond; luckily there was not likely to be division of opinion. The meeting, nice enough in its way, was called in obedience to a pastoral of the two Archbishops, enjoining prayer on all. After a hymn and a prayer by the Canon, a long-drawn-out prayer by the leading Nonconformist, and two or three equally drawn-out speeches to an audience, who, though numerous, did not seem to show very much interest. But I saw few young men, and I believe the village—Albury—has done well recruiting.

A north-east stiff breeze at 7.30 p.m., and very cold at that.

One of my play-readers, Street, and a clerk in the office are special constables and “surround” Buckingham Palace at night. They came across two persons who

gave a password and said they were Buckingham Palace servants. As Street's password differed from the supposed intruders' he "surrounded" them and took 'em into custody. They *were* footmen and had the right password. Street the wrong one!!

Met Jack Pease, late Minister for Education; he was glad of a holiday at present, but rather hurt at the way the thing was done. Asquith sent a circular letter asking for Resignation, saying he had decided on Coalition. Pease wished the then Cabinet had been summoned and the Resignation asked for. I can hardly suppose Gladstone would have acted so abruptly. Now autres temps autres mœurs. Pease was the Prime Minister's whip through the Licensing Act and Parliament Act. He spoke most highly of him; he saw him every morning, never saw him out of temper or ill except twice with a headache and said his patience was exemplary and his political insight and instinct amazing.

June 15th and 16th. Went 15th to Sandringham. A long day. Left home 9.45, to Mill House by 1.40 to lunch with Godfrey-Faussett to see the house. Left Mill House 4.15 and here by 8. Too far for a man whose occupations are in London. It looks west over the Wash at some distance.

There is news of another German submarine being lost and also circumstantial rumour for some days of another Zeppelin destroyed. Report of a destructive raid on the capital of Baden Baden by Allied airmen, and a very interesting letter about a gas and a Russo-German action in "The Times": how Russian gunners plied their machine-guns, their comrades holding damp cloths to their noses and mouths till the holders dropped, and the wind veering a little the Germans were caught by their own gas. Apparently the Germans made a

lot of smoke by means of a powder on straw to obscure the situation, then played the gas and advanced, receiving no reply from the Russian trenches. On the Germans came, thinking the men asphyxiated or dead. When quite close the Russians opened fire and killed masses. The wind then veered.

Asquith made a very fine speech in Commons on loan £300,000,000, saying the War was costing £3,000,000 per day; he gave his reason for the Coalition which mainly was that England should look as undivided as she really was in face of enemies. Paid a great tribute to his retiring colleagues, said he adhered to all his Liberal opinions as did his new colleagues to theirs. Dillon said he was satisfied. Asquith commented on former Coalitions—North, and Aberdeen.

June 17th. Another Zeppelin raid reported yesterday. N.E. coast, some forty people supposed to be injured. Sir A. Markham made an attack on War Office in House of Commons saying K. should be C.-in-C. and the Minister should be a civilian. I cordially agree in ordinary times or in any time except this ultra-extraordinary time, but I don't think the public would stand it, wrong though I think 'em even in these days. He paid a good and true tribute to Haldane.

An English success by Ypres, but not thoroughly effective.

June 18th. Waterloo day. Simon, Home Secretary, said yesterday that there was little doubt the Park Royal fire was accidental—many ambulances burnt, but damage and loss exaggerated as usual about four-fold.

News not good. Our men made what looks like a great effort and won some ground but lost it at night. A Zeppelin or two noticed last night advancing up the

R

Thames; being 7.30 p.m. they were seen and pursued by our aircraft—they turned and left. In regard to Zeppelins a Police Notice appears with suggestions as to what we should do when a Zeppelin is expected. Have sand and water in readiness and don't turn off the gas. These views we have always held and preparations were made four weeks ago. When the Zeppelins raided East London and dropped bombs, it is said they dropped three on the Whitechapel Music Hall; as the ceiling was of concrete the bombs exploded and fizzled, did not go through and no harm was done. This is encouraging as Buckingham Palace has, I believe, a concrete roof, so that is a precaution taken *d'avance*.

Warneford V.C., the very successful airman who destroyed the Zeppelin—killed in Paris, trying a new machine,—a great loss.

Telegraphed to Faussett to say Mill House would not do and wrote to Fritz Ponsonby, to say the same thing. Mill House, Sandringham, has air like champagne but the distance from London for a villa is an unsurpassable difficulty.

I received a wire from Pentland, Governor of Madras, asking if I could suggest a Military Secretary, who would be competent to take charge of Madras War Funds including hospital ship. Not a very easy matter to find anyone for a personal social staff. He told me he had also cabled Sir G. Barrow, Military Secretary India Office—so I've written to latter to suggest Richard Owen, late 21st Lancers, who was with me for five years in Bombay; otherwise I know of no one.

The struggle in Galicia is tremendous, but one man who was in the Carpathians and later in France says there is nothing like the bitterness on the Russian frontiers compared with that in France. In the former there is more gentlemanlike fighting, whatever this may mean.

June 19th. To Tylehurst from Barley End.

Irene Ward (Honourable Mrs. Cyril Ward, née Brien) has a flat in Davies Street, while her husband is in the North Sea. She has a cook *à tout faire*. Of course she had a dinner-party one evening, probably most evenings, of four or five. The first man arriving had to wait at the door till the second arrived—the second till the next and so on—and of course, they all helped to carry up, serve the dinner and the wine—great fun and very like Irene.

Geoffrey Feilding, son of Percy Feilding (the C.O. of 2nd Coldstream Guards Battalion when I was gazetted 1873), is very full of the amazing work done by women in France agriculturally, the industry and the pains—the most diligent farming operations go on within two miles of the firing line.

June 20th. Sir A. Bowlby, K.C.M.G. (decorated for services), came into my office just back from France. He is one of the senior consulting surgeons and with Makins is compiling observations and notes on wounds for guidance of other surgeons. He was living with Herringham, now knighted, at St. Omer. He represented every one as in very good spirits—health of the Army very good, though a little enteric, and remarked enthusiastically on the men. He, like others, spoke of shortage of ammunition and the limit of three rounds per gun per day. Remarkable he said how well our men got on with the French, such *bonhomie* both sides. *Un officier de liaison* between Joffre and French F.M. had told him Joffre was positive October would practically see the end of the war—with due respect to Joffre I don't believe it. Bowlby had been down the line almost to Switzerland, and an Artillery officer had invited him into his battery. A shell had come from

a German battery. He said, "Would you like us to tickle them up?" "Yes," said Bowlby, so they fired a shot or two and the Germans replied. The French Officer said, "If they fire two shots we'll teach 'em manners." They fired three. "*Quelle impertinence!*" roared the Frenchman and pressed two or three buttons, whereon there was a tremendous cannonade. "Let's see if he answers that!" No answer, so they lit their cigarettes.

He had a talk with a Brigadier who had a Territorial Battalion commanded by a doctor, second in command a parson, and said the officers and the Battalion were first rate. So often among wounded men you found the officer a ranker and the private a gentleman. He, Bowlby, was an inspiring raconteur.

Bobby White next me at lunch. He now commands a battalion of Stock Exchange and City Clerks which he raised. They have been training since September and are very keen to get out. He managed to get hold of thirty to forty Guards N.C.O.'s. (N.C.O.'s are the great want.) He speaks so highly of his battalion, but says it takes some time to turn a man into a really efficient officer. Remarkd it was difficult to instil real discipline though they wanted to do the thing right. White has had an extraordinary career. I asked him to go with me to Bombay, he refused as he preferred soldiering to social staff, and a very good answer, but I pointed out that he might likely enough get employed on the frontier or elsewhere. However, he said he had promised to be Brigade Major to Methuen in manœuvres and he was right no doubt; but in two or three years he was imprisoned for the Jameson Raid. He then went on the Stock Exchange in a good firm and did well, and has been very busy and efficient at social work, especially "Borstal," and now there he is in command of a very fine corps. He always was the most cheerful and best

of fellows and clever at that. The last time I had a meal with him was dining with Prince Munster at Hamburg. He had been looking round Germany. Prince Munster has a place near here as he married Kinnoull's sister. I understand England now possesses it, and his cows are patriotically doing their best for English babies as Simon (Home Secretary) put it.

Bobby White has his men out continually all night. They start after dinner, march a long way; fight an imaginary action—always win. Bivouac about 3–7.30 and march home to breakfast. He says it is amazing how anæmic city clerks have come on. Now they are fit, strong and bronzed, think nothing of carrying their kit 20 miles, and their spirit and keenness is very splendid. They all want to do the thing right and are most anxious to get out.

Old Needham (I am staying a Sunday with Amy N. my cousin) working away at 71 as Censor of Letters at Boulogne. Mrs. N. was with him for a week. They saw a hospital train taken off the transport and dropped exactly, and very gently of course, on to the rails by cranes. Also quantities of shells deposited on straw in trucks—gently also of course or they would have bust up. All extremely interesting. All these staff officers are in an hotel in centre of town.

A visit to the Cardinal Archbishop Bourne about the Catholic view of the play "Marie Odile." He was very polite and obliging, quite agreed to the reply to a Catholic Association I proposed to send, and added that he could well understand there might be two views among Catholics.

A lovely day in a lovely garden and a lovely view of Sussex. Birds of every description, and while I was sitting reading under a pink may which has its roots under the steps on the terrace a dormouse looked out

to ask the time of day and gazed for a full minute at the black spaniel's fat broad back, but he soon had enough of us. The rest to church while I strolled up the road into the forest for a sight of the camp. Ashtead Forest golf ground is now one vast area of huts, a Brigade of Yeomanry and more quartered there; though it cannot be helped, rather inconvenient for the peaceful residents who went there for peace and quiet, e.g. Mrs. Bertie Lawrence in the house once belonging to Dick Cavendish. Now bugles and words of command are incessant, but the soldiers are very well-behaved, as I'm told of every place. The roads an incessant procession of motors and motor-bikes. The views of Sussex magnificent. Here Charles II used to come to the chase.

Alick Thynne to dinner last night. He said the thing that struck him most was the ready way his men fell in with the strict military discipline after the easy go-as-you-please ways of a Yeomanry Regiment when training was looked on as a holiday. After another delightful stroll through the forest, tea at Kidbrooke, which Shaftesbury inhabits; he is Brigadier and has a fine command. Lady S., Lady Maud Warrender and lots of children, also Geoffrey Glyn who commands Somerset Yeomanry, recovered from his wound in the face and going out again. I never saw men look better, and full of muscle.

June 21st. The longest day, and two degrees of frost last night. A lovely summer so far but one longs for the wind to change from E. A most dangerous wind for German gas is the E. wind. Glass going down, a little rain very badly wanted. Russian news not good, though we only seem to hear German accounts, but the latter seem making good their attacks and advance, so Lemberg may fall. In the West (France) the French

pressure continues and there has been activity among our people. When those at home complain of our want of forward movement they forget that we have charge of hardly more than a tenth of the French line.

. *Late p.m.* Russian news is very discouraging from that point of view, and however it may turn out German success in that region may much prolong the struggle. In the Zeppelin raid on the N.E. coast they are supposed to have gone for Armstrong's at or near Newcastle. A bomb is supposed to have fallen at Jarrow between the *Queen Elizabeth* and another ship into the sea; if true a lucky escape. People at Newcastle say they had great difficulty in getting home owing to bombs, and one couple with whom we are acquainted sat out all night under a hedge.

The New War Loan. McKenna has scored a great success; he has accomplished an attractive security for all sorts, sizes and conditions of pockets, beginning with a minimum stake of 5s. at 5 per cent. up to anything, with a system for redemption of Consols. He seems to have gained every one's approval. I wonder who really originated the design, which is most ingenious.

All the Press, bankers, merchants and the "City" enthusiastic about the terms and objects of the new War Loan and great praise is given to McKenna for his speech in its introduction in the House of Commons.

June 23rd. The Prince of Wales 21 to-day. God bless him.

I saw a letter to-day from Dr. Butler, late Head Master of Harrow, relating the fact of his father having in 1797 been at Jena with Schiller who read to him the proofs of

the "Death of Wallenstein," and lamenting the present situation.

Letters from Paris say it is very empty and severe, none of the bustle, activity and interest of Dieppe. My sister-in-law there saw a wounded man from her son's battery going from Dieppe on board the hospital ship. Reported the big gun bombarding Dunkirk, and our guns keep on firing at her, but so far as they know without success. A man lately home says the Germans had dug themselves (in France) into cement trenches, lit by electric light and the telephones are so arranged that they hear the bands playing at Lille.

Tweedmouth received his D.S.O. from H.M. to-day and a very long gazette of "mentioned in despatches" including Cavan and many friends. The Lord Chancellor, Sir Stanley Buckmaster, was to take his seat as a Peer under the title of Baron Buckmaster—yesterday. It is said Parliament should rise in the third week in July till September end.

A lot of artillery passed this house early this morning—said to have been training in fighting all night—the men looked very well indeed, and so did the horses.

An electric power station said to have been successfully bombarded by English airmen. The morale of the French troops seems wonderful.

One begins to learn by private conversation, often, no doubt, exaggerated, but I expect with some truth, information about the Zeppelin raids—e.g. at Newcastle, I'm told, the damage is enormous in the dockyard. The place was heavily insured at Lloyd's, who sent their assessors there, but when these gents arrived they were turned back by the authorities who said no one was allowed to enter. On their explaining who they were they were told, "Don't worry—Government will pay." Their information was wired to Lloyd's, whereon the underwriters

went out and celebrated the occasion by a jovial lunch. They say the place was blown to bits. Again at Gravesend I hear through a doctor that a bomb fell into the water between two P. & O. vessels, one loaded to the brim with shell, the other empty waiting to take its place. If the shell boat had been struck they say there would have been an end of Gravesend. Shortly after the bomb fell a Dutch boat was seen and boarded. Four Germans discovered and arrested who are supposed to have been directing the Zeppelin.

Letters from Paris say it is a desert and this usually the fullest time—not a soul on the Bois, no men—female cab drivers, females at all the *caisses* in the big shops where open. Female conductors on trams and omnibuses; hardly any employees in Hotel Crillon except old men and boys, and the Hotel *couloirs* full of trophies, helmets, etc., from Germany.

Freddy Guest made a speech recanting former opinions, he fresh from Front and now advocating universal service all round, military and industrial. Bitter speech by Markham against K. Asquith at once followed Guest, pointing out that the subject of his speech was not the subject before the House. Guest's speech impressed the House. Also Wedgwood Benn (L.) from Dardanelles and wounded spoke, but not in favour of universal service.

Sent Arnold Whitridge, 6th Battalion, two bottles champagne, a cake and fifty cigars.

June 25th. I think there is no doubt we have sunk two submarines in North Sea, and further I'm told we nearly encountered the German Fleet, but just missed them, supposed to be manœuvring. I'm not quite so sure about this last.

A visit from another doctor home for a few days.

He was the exact contrast to the doctor who visited me a few days ago. Nothing with my new visitor was bad enough! No guns, no ammunition, broken behaviour of two Divisions, incompetent leaders, men hating the whole thing because of want of support—curses of Canadians—terrible loss of life—bad entente between French and English, and indeed he almost burst into tears. The only cheering thing he said was that the health of the troops was good. But there do seem to have been immense blunders from want of knowledge and experience in the artillery business—guns obsolete for the new kind of shell, rifling worn out, shells fit for ships no use against forts and vice versa. But again I am told by a good authority that there is much exaggeration. Even so, however, there is much to cause anxiety while the want of these things leads to dragging on the war. Amid all this and the talk of conscription the one thing that seems not to fail us are the men, and many opponents of conscription say the exaggerated howls are promoted with the view to force conscription on the country.

His Majesty returned to-day from his inspections. I believe very pleased with what he saw, 96,000 men of the best. At six there was a Privy Council: Crewe, self, Desart, Fritz.

The Rugby boys are aiding in the hay harvest in Warwickshire—2*d.* per hour, and take their own food. Stradbroke, 52, goes out to the Front in command of some artillery. His father served in the Peninsular in Coldstream Guards 1812–17, and in the Netherlands, 1815. Died at age of 92.

June 26th and 27th. Arthur Paget at last gets a command; French is described to me as saying, “so far

as is possible Paget seemed a heaven-born soldier." I hope so I'm sure—we want 'em.

A capital letter from the Prince of Wales from H.Q., 1st corps.

June 28th. The insurance premium at Southend against Zeppelins by underwriters at Lloyd's said to be £2 per cent. I insured the Turf Club for £40,000 or £50,000 at 2s. 6d. per cent. and, taking advantage of a lull, my own house in Eaton Square at 2s. per cent. The underwriters will come well out of the business I think.

June 29th. Russian method of dragging its enemy on continues. The Munitions Bill passed 2nd reading House of Commons. Crabbed criticism by Hobhouse, generous support by old Hodge, Labour M.P.—criticism by Snowden, snubbed by one of his own side.

Lunch with Arthur Walsh. Laughlin, U.S.A. Embassy, there.

Rumours: four Zeppelins destroyed, and that in reality Germany much disappointed by submarine results. We discovered two batteries, Suffolk Territorial Artillery, encamped and bivouacking in big fields behind Chennell's farm. One of the most lovely spots in the world—the fields in valley at foot of Duncombe Terrace. The horses along the bottom, the guns, wagons, etc. The whole thing the prettiest picture in the prettiest setting. Discovered Stradbroke in command—he and his Adjutant Captain Montgomery, R.A., dined with us and shared our very indifferent mutton. Montgomery and I had many mutual Indian friends. Stradbroke quartered with two batteries at Boxmoor. He expected to take his batteries out some little time ago, but says he was stopped because of possible invasion.

June 30th. From Barley End to London as usual, held up by the batteries marching away from their bivouac. Found a large number of soldiers at the station.

Bowlby, Sir Anthony, came to see me. He had seen something of the Prince of Wales at the Front, where the Prince is attached to Headquarters Intelligence Department of 1st corps, which was his address on his letter to me. Under Monro he passes some time with these Headquarters and same with French's Headquarters. One night the Germans put a shell into Monro's bedroom—they located him well, but he was still, very late at night, in his office with his map. The Prince of Wales takes immense walking exercise, has already worn out one or two equerries and now has a young one, Hamilton, the youngest son of the late Duke of Abercorn, who can keep going.

Bowlby has a very good base hospital with a good theatre which he arranged, and he has with him two St. Bart.'s sisters for nurses of his wards Stanley and Pitcairn.

Joffre—they call him Père Joffre—lives at Chantilly in Rothschild's house, which I've often seen from the Nord Railway going to Paris. The Germans revenged themselves on one château by burying their dead all round it close to the house. Joffre's motor is driven about 50 miles per hour, French's slower, both have pilots. Bowlby says the health and discipline of our soldiers is admirable. It is generally supposed we are cooking up for a great effort, shells are arriving and 500 tons for 9·2 guns arrived a fortnight ago, but this is a modest amount, i.e. 4,500 shells.

Asquith at Guildhall on national thrift, an admirable speech, and Long introduced his Registration Bill. Everybody between the ages of 15–65, male and female,

to register. Nelly and I shall register of course—the idea being to find out who there is, what they can do or if they are doing anything.

Russians still falling back. Our army quiescent.

JULY, 1915

July 1st. People having been as some said indifferent to the war, are now becoming nervous and frightened. One thing very many fear is incendiarism. A story is going round of a lady who had had a German housekeeper for 20 years, who offered to go when the war broke out. The mistress said, "Oh, you'll be loyal to us," and she stayed. Lately she came and said she must go. "Why can't you remain and be loyal to us?" The reply was: "That's just it—it's because I'm loyal to you I go, for I've orders to burn your house when the Zeppelins come."

But our subjects for nerves pass quickly along, one day Zeppelins, two days after incendiarism, the next invasion—followed by depression about Russia. Every one wanting to help but no direction. I know of one lady doing her best, but the trouble is where to live, anxiety about Zeppelins in London and earwigs in the country.

I noticed as I drove by a number of theatres and music halls yesterday, the general matinée afternoon, that the queues for the cheap places were very short and hardly a young man among them.

Althorp's wound in the knee seems well, he can ride. Cecil home from sea on sick leave.

Munitions Bill passed House of Commons. Considerable and apparently well founded attack on Advance Department and Woolwich. Tennant did his best for it. Lloyd George declined to look at past, admitted

there had been errors of judgment, but said we must look forward.

Good news from Gallipoli where, as before, the 29th Division very much distinguished itself. A German torpedo boat sunk in Baltic by Russia, the Germans tried to bombard some forts and failed. A big liner, no passengers, torpedoed in Channel, 20 American lives lost, and H.M.S. *Lightning* damaged by mine or torpedo off East Coast.

Long days in London. Clarendon joined us in the train, he is one of an organization for furnishing motor cars from Land's End to John o' Groats, the idea being to hurry National Reserve troops from one spot to another.

July 2nd. Curzon introduced the Munitions Bill in House of Lords, a very good and clear statement, but from the way Ministers talk one would think the game was up. If they think frightening the country is the best policy, they are certainly doing their best.

Stradbroke came to luncheon at Barley End. He was very interesting on the acumen of the Mayor of Lowestoft. There were, it is said, several torpedo boats there—the Zeppelins came and passed over, having evidently missed the place. The moment His Worship heard of 'em he sounded every tocsin bell—siren whistle and the rest—the consequence was that the Zeppelins returned and dropped their bombs and did some damage. At Hesham, Suffolk, several bombs fell—every one very much alarmed and no wonder, the Park was lit up with small fires.

July 3rd. A capital letter from Kate about Will's D.S.O. He was high up over the German lines one day and they brought four howitzers to bear on him,

firing at him every 25 seconds for half an hour. He could see the flash of the howitzer and so dodged the shells: an exciting experience and he says after the first few minutes he quite enjoyed it. But he admitted he was glad when he was out of range, and I can believe it. He has been offered the Adjutancy of his Battalion, but he prefers the Air, even if allowed to go. Jim is Lieutenant and 2nd in command of his ship as well as Navigating Lieutenant. He has been very busy coaling and took in sixty-one tons in one hour, previous record thirty tons. The other boy, Jack, expects his wings any day.

I can't say I feel very comfortable on the Front Bench since the Coalition. There is a certain feeling of restraint; one can't say to one's neighbour, "what a damned fool that man opposite is," as he *was* his colleague, probably is his brother-in-law, and almost surely his cousin. The Government generally gains in A. J. Balfour and at this particular time in George Curzon of K., and the Front Bench certainly gains in debating and exposition power if it should be wanted. Formerly we were not very well off. Bar A. J. Balfour and George Curzon the other additions are good, amiable administrators such as you can find by dozens. Long is good and of him H. C. B. had a high opinion.

Jack Pierpont Morgan, shot at and twice wounded by a German crank at his country place, U.S.A. *Haute finance* has its perils as well as *haute politique*. He was active I believe about a French loan some months ago, and is said to have issued twenty million of our new War Loan 4 per cent. in New York.

July 4th. The King is to hold an Investiture at Buckingham Palace on Monday, July 12th, 11.30, and Privy Council July 6th, at 11.

July 5th. Inspiring despatches from the Dardanelles from Ian Hamilton, showing how well the troops have done, though the distance itself may not be great that has been won. All ranks and colours distinguished themselves, notably the Ghurkas with their knives. An order was found on a Turkish officer that any and all men—Turks—who turned or did not go promptly on were to be shot.

Rumour, and I believe true, that Asquith, A. J. B. and K. of K. have gone to confer with Joffre—where, if this is true, I suppose they will meet French. Our Army haven't moved for nearly a month.

I attended a crowded gathering at National Liberal Club, Lincolnshire in the chair, to hear Haldane and swell the cheer in his honour. He was very well received. His speech of an hour, rather philosophic, based on the text from Matthew Arnold's phrase in "Friendship's Garland," "Call the nature to reflection." He pointed out how the Navy was a reflective force, the Army never; how labour employers all must reflect on the war, its magnitude, its consequences, and how we should now not find ourselves as unprepared for peace as we were for war, by which he meant Capital and Labour should prepare for their problems, and arrange and organize themselves—as there will be a flood of labour after the war and the acquisition of capital will not be easy. He said that expert opinion of Imperial Defence Committee was against conscription, as it would take two generations to get the country into the right frame of mind, if indeed possible, and to form the Army.

Asquith wrote regretting his absence—extolling Haldane as his oldest personal and political friend, that he had never wanted Secretary of Stateship for War and was the foremost supporter of offer of it to K. of K.

July 6th and 7th. Crewe went (i.e. reported) to France with Asquith, A. J. B. and K. of K. I suppose in his capacity of Acting Foreign Secretary. I wonder what is brewing. I am sure something is going on. Speculation is useless, but possibly the point may be that of action or inaction in W. France.

Again I learn that the General Officer Commanding Dardanelles, Ian Hamilton, requires 100,000 men. This comes through a very well informed source, and indeed it is not remarkable after reading Hamilton's despatch—a marvellous account of what our men can do and have done in the landing in Gallipoli and their subsequent heroic performance. Heroic is a mean word and conveys nothing of the deeds performed—the landing in face of barbed wire in the sea; the current that rendered more difficult the already too difficult efforts. The landing, advance and holding their position present a narrative almost incredible.

I had sent two plays to the Lord Chancellor, he returned them, and I opened the parcel. I found a secret Cabinet memo for circulation from a very prominent member of the Cabinet within it. Luckily it fell into my hands. Returned "confidential" to Lord Chancellor by me (6/7/15); it had got mixed somehow with the plays and so found its way.

An interesting debate in Lords initiated by Middleton. St. Aldwyn backed him and made as usual a very good speech—though curiously enough, he made an error or two, 76 the explanation. The subject the immense cost of war, and, specially pointing to the extravagance of civil expenditure at the time, St. Aldwyn said education was extravagant. Lansdowne not very effective in reply to Middleton, but his position was difficult. Haldane for ten minutes very good—saying that if we curtailed expenditure on education, we should indeed

be beaten out of the field. Moreover, that taking care of children 3-5 years of age was the best way of providing for the future generations. A very useful speech.

July 7th. To-day a French Day for aid of French Red Cross, Cambon's Day, managed and organized by Lady Paget (Minnie): a service in Westminster Abbey, Lord Mayor, French Ambassador Cambon at luncheon and a fête at Montagu House. No doubt it will be a success. The Queen goes to Montagu House and later Curzon makes a speech. Curiously enough in this land of no organization—there is another French Day promoted under auspices of Poincaré, President of French Republic; whether this will be equally successful I know not.

Privy Council yesterday: Lansdowne, Devonshire, F. Ponsonby and self. His Majesty very kind to me at audience indeed. I go back to active administration of St. Bart's.

The flies are finding our men out terribly, there are naturally myriads of 'em at any time, and now with all the men, horses, food, etc., existence must be very unpleasant. No one will ever rightly estimate the hardships the men have put up with and I really believe there is never a grumble. There is no news, all sides claim successes. But a successful message from Hamilton, Dardanelles, follows his despatch.

July 8th. Territorials trotting up the lane—this seems a favourite route with them.

Lloyd George has rather a sharp *démenti* in the paper as to Haldane's "recollection" of what occurred re munitions. I certainly thought Haldane would hear more of that speech—but after L. G.'s *démenti* the matter dropped as between them.

The King has been away inspecting for two days.

The Soldiers and Sailors Families Association is to be taken out of the hands of the entirely voluntary management and put under Government supervision, by a Bill brought in by Hayes Fisher, U.-S., L.G.B. A further good report from Dardanelles, the story of the landing is amazing in its heroism, some of them were Territorials, who were as staunch as the finest veterans.

Another amazing story: A German was nursed for some time by an English nurse, he was a very nice man—and extremely grateful; he said, “I can do nothing for you—I have no money, and I shall never see you again, but during July and August if you live in London, do not travel in what you call the Tube Railway.” We shall see—the nurse is said to have reported this to K.

Jack Mansfield came to see me with his engaged girl, very smart with his new wings.

The tiresome wrangle between Lloyd George and Haldane is being magnified by busybodies and Press. Question in House of Commons on Monday. I wish to God people would refrain from making these speeches.

Reported to-night that the German Opposition to Botha in South Africa has given in. The war there at an end. South Africa has been a Fairy Tale since 1906.

Russia seems for the moment to have had a success, but I know and hear naught, but through Press.

July 10th. Botha's strategy has been masterly—accounts in to-day's Press. Kitchener, of course, had a great meeting in the City. Carson, Derby and Winston the other speakers. Of course, the usual thing, but it seems to have been very well done by all of them. Walter Long elsewhere remarked—that there are some who would criticize the Angel Gabriel if he descended to direct sublunary affairs. There is an account of the

Prime Minister and Kitchener's travels over lines at the Front, and a variety of inspections. Kitchener said to have visited French lines. No mention of Crewe and A. J. Balfour. I dare say they never went.¹ I have never known gossip more virulent among the croakers which the Clubs contain, certainly all old men are tiresome to the last degree. They know nothing, but delight in crabbing all and everything, and the letters allowed to be published in "The Times" are very bad.

To Walmer after finishing touches to the Investiture, Lionel Earle and Lady Vernon Harcourt, and Beauchamp as kind as possible.

I learn that the people on the Leas, Folkestone, saw a torpedo-boat destroyer sink a German submarine—great cheers and waving of handkerchiefs. It is further rumoured that forty-three submarines have been sunk—on specially good authority thirty-one—the specially good authority as good as the rumour.

Earle says his brother, a prisoner, had written home to say he was so well treated, that if German wounded prisoners were not well treated here, he should never hold up his head again; why he should suppose they would not be I don't know, in this country a sick brave man is sure of good treatment. Then he wrote again to withdraw what he had said, as he had been starved, pelted and ill-used. Lionel Earle sent him out food daily and now he has not heard of him for a month. It is generally estimated we should destroy three submarines *per mensem* to keep 'em down, but the difficulty the Germans have is to find the skilled crews for their submarines, e.g. off the Forth not long ago, a crew was captured with the submarine and with it also a second crew learning the trade.

¹ But they did.

July 10th to 12th. Before starting for Walmer a luncheon with the three brothers and the children of two of 'em, Ralph home for a week, a cyclist despatch rider. Brother Harry 2nd in command of Royal's Reserve at York—he is 54 years old. Jack, having got his wings, flew to France on the 10th. Walmer very peaceful, no camp and seaside empty. On Sunday p.m. Beauchamp bathed with his children, dancing them up and down in the water—very salubrious—a great want of sun.

July 13th. A long and successful Investiture. His Majesty in khaki, all officers in Service dress. Self and civilians in plain clothes—10 V.C.'s. The ceremony went very well. Reading (Chief Justice,) G.C.B. and Moulton, K.C.B.

Walmer peaceful and the Downs full of ships, all supposed to be neutrals, but they are held up there for examination. Back to London Sunday p.m.

I attended the Committee of a modest society named the Old Rugbeian Society, which gives £150 for five years to help boys at Rugby of war victims, but the Head Master says he does not want money at the moment—however, it will keep. The Society subscribed £200 to War Loan.

In House of Commons—Asquith, the Prime Minister, put his back to the wall and in reply to his pin-pricking critics, said he would answer no more questions, and a very good job too: these pestilential creatures need squashing.

A long and interesting despatch from French, but without the descriptive charm of Ian Hamilton.

Yesterday a year ago Lichnowsky, German Ambassador, stayed with Beauchamp at Walmer Castle. In the evening, he did nothing but enlarge on the difficulties

with Ireland, how his friends told him Revolution, Civil War and all the rest of it was inevitable. Beauchamp insisted that it would never come to that, that there would be compromise or a way out. Lichnowsky wouldn't have it or believe it—insisting that the difficulties were insuperable.

July 13th. I learn A. Paget does not go to the Front, but keeps his command in training his Army, and I should think a very good thing too.

A rumour of a Dardanelles success, but not to be announced as a strong counter-attack is expected.

The Privy Council ordered for to-morrow held to-day 6.30 p.m., its object being an Order in Council announced in House of Commons to put in force a section of the Munitions Act, which makes strikes an offence—aimed at and I hope will quell the Welsh miners.

Back to Barley End. Found three Gunner Officers at dinner, Kitchener's Army, C.O. Pottinger, the Sind family—dinner very interesting. A battle is going on all round here—Ashridge contains the blue enemy.

A debate, House of Lords, on a Food Bill to give Ministers greater powers *re* slaughter of calves, lambs, etc. A certain amount of opposition to it led more or less by Strachie. One point raised was that the farmers were the best judges of what beasts would grow into the most useful food, and another that farmers hated government by departmental order. Harris as usual spoke very well and clearly though he would not divide against Government at this crisis. Barnard also on same lines. Ribblesdale characteristically said if there was so much talk about crisis we should all become as nervous as rabbits. One division 57 to 5. Then I had to leave for the Privy Council. Lansdowne introduced Registration Bill. The report makes him out as speaking in a

sense as foreshadowing conscription. I don't think this was his intention.

It is very interesting to await results in South Wales, whether the miners will take the Order in Commons (on strikes) lying down, if they don't there may be very serious trouble.

July 14th. It is a fortunate thing that Long did not make the same sort of speech as Lansdowne when introducing the Registration Bill. Never a very cheerful invigorating speaker, his tone was unduly depressing. Indeed, one would suppose from it we were almost at the end of our resources; a good deal about our unpreparedness. This is all very well, but for the jobs we considered we had on hand we were prepared and well prepared at that, as the throwing of our first six Divisions, or whatever it was, into the scale proved. This time last year no one dreamed this war was to be immediately on us. Whether our Foreign Office was at fault is another matter. What is more I do not believe the House of Commons either side would have sanctioned greater military preparations on a permanent scale.

July 15th. The Coal Strike is declared to-day to be imminent—and to-day is the day the men said they would come out. It is a most lamentable business.

King Edward one day was crossing the Thames on a ferry boat, he gave the ferryman £5. When he got across his motor refused to move, so he said to Legge, "Stop the first thing you see." A butcher's cart came along, and he was just going to get into it when the motor was got going, so the picturesque episode was lost.

A long London day. The service in St. Paul's is

determined on on the anniversary of the outbreak of war. I went to St. Paul's, saw the Canon in Residence, Simpson, and Minor, Besley, to get a bird's eye view of the Cathedral, and later saw the Archbishop of Canterbury. Their Majesties will attend—the matter should not be difficult—the day August 4th.

In the House of Lords, Crewe moved a complimentary Resolution to Botha, seconded vividly by Selborne. In the House of Commons Grey returned after his rest to his eyes. He was received with prolonged cheering from all parts of the House—the members standing: he was almost unmanned.

Strike news. About 200,000 men met. They disregarded all leaders and the Act. The Munitions Court has been set up. The most advanced Leader is said to have threatened to resign if work is not resumed. The men do not appear to care for King, Country or their brothers in Army and Navy.

Lovat's Bill antedating grouse-shooting from 12th to 5th August has passed the Lords and has been accepted by McKinnon Wood, Scotch Secretary, as a Government Bill; it is a Bill to amend for the year 1915 a Bill of 1719 for protection of "muir fowl." The reasons for the Bill are to secure soon a cheap and palatable food—and also to kill the grouse, which are in great numbers this year, and so prevent widespread disease.

Letter from A. Whitridge who has become Adjutant of his Brigade. He received the cigars and candles but not the wine. A. W. seems to have done very well.

One result of the war is that three different men, Old Rugbeians, have given sums of money—in all over £11,000, i.e. about £450 per annum—for scholarships for sons of men falling in the war or of officers, to Rugby School, the funds being a further endowment of the

school. The donors are W. B. Gair—Bishop of Hereford, and another. This was announced at a meeting of the Governors yesterday. Rugby has done well as regards services. I believe the percentage is higher than any other school—we thought also in numbers, but Eton only returns those serving *abroad*.

General W. Lambton at lunch, returning to the Front this p.m. The roses in the garden are lovely.

The King and Court are gone to Windsor. A little rest and riding very good for him.

The Crown Prince is said by a deserter to have announced he would enter Paris on July 14th, the *jour de fête*. He seems to have made some efforts, and attacks are reported on French and English which have been stubbornly resisted.

On the "French Day" in London it is said over £30,000 already counted. The French courage and spirit are inimitable.

Another spy, by name Rosenthal, has been tried by Court-Martial and shot.

It is reported that a proposal by the Pope is taking shape by which 10,000 Austro-German prisoners and 10,000 English, French and Belgian prisoners are to be released on Parole into Switzerland, and that the Powers have agreed.

July 16th. The rain to-day reminds me of the Bombay monsoon—it has been made enjoyable by my wife playing some scales on a piano in the smoking-room, which instrument sounds something between a tin kettle and a jews'-harp. The time passed very pleasantly.

Another result of the War. Rugby boys, of certain standing, have a habit—a recognized swagger—of carrying their books going to form under the right arm,

the right hand in trouser pocket. This is supposed to make the right shoulder slouch and drop, so the Heads of Houses (boys) have put a stop to it.

July 17th. News of a great encircling movement by Germans to enable them to come down on Warsaw from the North, i.e. out-flanking Russians on left. Also violent but fitful fighting on French and English Fronts.

To London for $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours, no news to be gleaned there.

July 18th. The soldiers are furnished with jam—they prefer apricot or khaki-coloured jam because they can see the flies in it—the flies are in myriads, no one but V.C.'s eat black currant jam, or blackberry jelly.

Joan, my niece, just back from nursing at Dieppe, speaking so highly of the French soldiers, but deploring the fact that so little is done for them by the Administration, the most elementary requirements, e.g. oil-silk, are wanting, and bandages are insufficient—she bought quantities of things all most acceptable. The French soldiers never went out without bringing back flowers for the doctors. She bought a lot of pyjamas, the men paraded the town in them.

July 19th to 22nd. The only news is the constant driving back of Russia and the Germans supposed to be closing on Warsaw. The Russians have been very brave, but seem overwhelmed. We are said to have sent out a lot of big guns from Vickers Maxim via Archangel. They start at night and I suppose no one knows anything about it except the Germans. They evidently mean to make another Sedan of Warsaw.

Some months ago Dunkirk was bombarded by a few shells from some long distance, and no one could locate the attacking gun. It is now said to have been discovered

by airmen; it is said to be 24 miles from Dunkirk, covered with earth and very well hidden; the foundations elaborately made, cement and masonry used; it is supposed to fire at an angle of 40°.

Shaw Lefevre wishes to ask how many submarines we've sunk; question not put owing to wish of First Lord, A. J. B.

Daisy de Brien told me Frankie de Tuyl had been home to Badminton, having had a bad fall with his horse and knocked insensible, but getting better. Cis Bingham had applied for him two or three times as A.D.C. but he preferred, if health permits, to stay with his Regiment, the 10th Hussars.

Harry Benson's descriptions of their preparations, practice and experiments for three or four years before the war are very interesting: *re* embarkation—special trains were run from Salisbury Plain and other Camps to Southampton with men and wagons and horses and guns to practise at embarking; no one knew anything about it, and the lynx-eyed reporter either never found it out or reports were suppressed. This is further direct evidence as to our preparations, for all of which the abused Haldane was responsible.

I got a letter from McLeod, acting Judge, High Court, Bombay, saying mortality was for the moment down to that of the days before the plague, and that was high enough. How my heart used to sink when it rose to 2,300 and 2,400 per week. I appointed McLeod to a small judicial office as a barrister amid a storm of criticism; the appointment has been amply justified.

July 23rd. N. to the Lakes to see her Aunt, and I hurt my back getting out of motor—so stiff—I could hardly get out of the House of Lords, where the Government introduced the Pensions Bill by Crewe in a speech

of fifty-five minutes. I don't think the Bill is a good one. They endeavoured to do the whole thing at once and in a hurry and as a usual result of such proceedings they've made a muddle of it. Some pretty good speeches were made on Middleton's motions for adjournment, notably one by Viscount Peel. Lansdowne temporarily extricated the Government by a very judicious, tactful and adroit speech, but I am inclined to think the Bill will come to nothing before the Adjournment on Wednesday. Considerable opposition to a six weeks' recess. I think if Parliament didn't meet again till January next it would be a great advantage all round—a very pleasant evening at the Club dinner at 8.45 with Brother Jim.

July 24th. Off at 10 from Euston for Balnakeilly, crowded train. Beautiful night, daylight in these parts till past 10 p.m. Read Greville all the way. The Russian news gets worse daily—and there seems to be little doubt that Warsaw must fall. Found N. sitting on her box at Carlisle—also Dick and Lady Cynthia Graham got out here, his boy is at Netherby recovering, having been shot in the head. At Perth the train to Pitlochry had gone as we arrived an hour after it was timed to leave. Lady S. gave insistent orders we were to be sent on, but for some inscrutable reason they were disobeyed by the station authorities. I had no luggage except my volume of Greville. We got a motor of sorts driven by a good sober and careful youth about 20. Leaving Perth at 10, made Balnakeilly, 29 miles, by 11.45. Three-quarters full moon, road good, but very tricky, however all was well.

July 25th. On July 22nd I announced I would resume management of St. Barts in autumn; very well

received indeed. Glad to try to help somewhere, I feel my utter uselessness so very much, and having been ill eighteen months ago I am totally undone for anything except sitting still; this added to being 60 years old puts on the stopper. Greville closed his Journal at 61 or 62—too old, he says, and he hears nothing except what the newspapers say, and a certain bitterness and unhappiness is traceable in his writing; and he died at 71 or 72. Not old as men go, if they've kept sound, but he had gout very badly. His Journals interest me immensely. No wonder Queen Victoria didn't like the Journals. But if one thing strikes me perhaps more than another it is, for all his tittle-tattle with Statesmen, how amazingly wrong his forecasts almost invariably were; a warning to less aspiring journal-keepers. He says Clarendon said to him one day, "I would tell you if I could, I always tell you everything." I wonder!! Clarendon had the reputation among those who knew him, who I know, or have known, of always seeming brimful of information of the most interesting and perhaps confidential kind, and when one thought it over and sifted it one found that there was nothing in it; he had really told nothing and he'd have been a great fool if he had—and he certainly was not that. But what a character and colleague Lord J. Russell!! according to Greville—the most petulant, selfish, unreliable, childish person imaginable; always thinking of himself, his one idea Reform, one of which bills he wanted to bring in during the Crimean War. And what a Government, except for Clarendon, was Lord Aberdeen's, 1852-55!—how the country ever emerged, God knows. I wonder how this will really contrast with the present and late Governments when its secret history is written. But I know of no "Greville" nowadays. Esher may not impossibly be writing memoirs, though he is not in such close touch

now as he may have been in the last reign. A lovely northern day, and the Scotch hills and views ever changing with the mist and sun—beautiful.

July 27th and 28th. Asquith adjourns Parliament to-day, 28th, according to the paper, if so he has stuck to his guns. The recalcitrant Radical tail have made themselves as disagreeable as they can—they hate the Coalition (no one likes it—a necessary evil) and I fancy have a fear that the Liberals in the Government may be overborne by the Unionists and that we may have conscription in some form or other. I should hate the idea on various grounds, but if Government of which I am one, or the Prime Minister comes down and says it must be, well it must and there's an end of it.

The Commons behave better than the Lords. I thought the essence of the thing was there should be no division moral or physical. Trust the Government and all the rest of it. On Monday we were met by the spectacle of the Lords, under the leadership of Midleton (St. John Brodrick) strongly backed by Balfour of Burleigh, Cromer and such like and of course Camperdown, throwing out the Pensions Bill, in spite of a fervent appeal by Lansdowne to his old supporters, saying the Bill was drafted on the report of a very strong H. of C. Committee. On principle their action was very bad, and shows no reliance can be placed even at this time on them. On merits I doubt whether any very great harm is done, the Bill is not a good one, though brought into H. of C. by Hayes Fisher, Under-Secretary Local Government Board, who thoroughly understands his subject. It seems to me he tried to do two things at once; the Government evidently were anxious to give early effect to the report of our (Murray's) Committee on disabled soldiers and sailors—to set up a statutory

committee aided by local committees—and also to drag in by the heels the work of the Soldiers and Sailors Families Association. The latter suggestion raised the storm—the voluntary work of the S.S.F.A. has been well done on the whole and economically, the expense of administration being only $1\frac{1}{4}$ per cent. It came to the rescue of thousands of families at the commencement of the war. The workers were principally women and the delicate investigations very sympathetically made; they have their offices and thousands of dossiers, and these people were to be dispossessed and Mayor's committee to replace them. For the Mayor's committee to be useful, unless all the work is to be done all over again, those dossiers would have to be handed over, but they belong to the S.S.F.A. It is true that probably some of the workers might have found their way on to the Sub-Committee, but on the one hand many of the present workers would (foolishly enough) have refused to work under mayors, and on the other hand local authorities would be found in many cases not to be so eager to ask them to join. Had it not been for the hurry I think the thing might have been satisfactorily worked out.

As to the action of Middleton and his friends, who one would have thought to be the cordial supporters of Lansdowne at this particular crisis—and it is to be remembered they tried to play the same game over Selborne's Calf and Lamb Bill but not effectively, though there was then surer ground for opposition—I am reminded of an attempt to revolt by Tory Peers when Lord Salisbury was P.M., the question I think having to do with the perennial subject of Irish land, and led, I think, by Waterford, with Beaufort rather prominent though silent. Lord S. bluntly told them they must take his policy as a whole and not piecemeal, whereon the revolt faded away. After the dictum of Crewe that

the Bill was necessary, and the earnest appeal of Lansdowne, for a knot of Peers to do this under the present circumstances seems to me a scandal and a fine example to strikers, etc., etc.

Bonar made a speech in H. of C., quite clever and very conciliatory, during which he intimated that the delay in passing the Pensions Bill didn't really much matter and that no soldier or sailor would suffer. Of course they won't, but what becomes of Crewe's and Lansdowne's impassioned appeals? Parliament adjourned.

July 30th. Asquith stands high above all others in Parliament and Lloyd George outside. The former made a very good speech just before the adjournment and carried the House with him. There was nothing new in it, and had no war news in it if, indeed, he had any to give. The speech has given much satisfaction in France and Italy. The real point of L. George's last speech was to urge workmen to place Trade Union rules and customs in abeyance, i.e. as regards not turning out maximum results in given time, which he rightly says is fatal—output could be increased 25 per cent. he says. The men seem to be nervous that advantage will be taken of them after the war—and the general attitude shows a lamentable feeling and want of confidence of men towards employers, which I daresay in a great measure is justified by the past.

AUGUST, 1915

Aug. 1st. Jim arrived yesterday. I to London Aug. 1, arrived 4 a.m. Aug. 2, Bank Holiday; the object was to attend the St. Paul's Service on Anniversary of Declaration of War. Much to do about tickets, reserved space mainly for soldiers, sailors (wounded), and nursing Services of the Imperial Forces. Comparatively few tickets to dispose of and, bar the certain number of necessary officials, they were given to those who had lost relations in the war. The space under the Dome was reserved, no places for Lords, Commons or L.C.C., but some, a considerable number, for Court of Common Council; a mistake I think to exclude Commons, but then the Lords would have had to be included, and the decision was come to after communication with the Prime Minister, who consulted the Speaker. So whether there is discontent or not the decision is authoritative. Service Dress or plain clothes. The Allies' Chefs de Mission present—Imperiali, Italy; Benckendorff, Russia; Japan, Servia and France. There was a great collection of the Royal Family; The King and Queen, Queen Alexandra, Princess Victoria, Princesses Louise, Christian, Beatrice, Princess Royal, Duchess of Albany, Duchess of Teck, the youngest Battenberg boy, and others, including Grand Duke Michael, and the suites in waiting in centre of Dome. Chairs on a carpet. The nave was open to public and filled by wounded soldiers and then public.

Escorting King and Queen, Bishop of London and

Dean of St. Paul's. The service very simple and dignified, the Archbishop of Canterbury's address lofty and strong, but just on long side. The moving episode was God save the King, but here the Artillery Band pitched the thing too high; however it didn't matter. During the hymn before the National Anthem, the big west doors were thrown open and the crowd outside took up the National Anthem. The King and Queen got a great reception; we could hear inside the Cathedral the cheers which heralded their arrival. The King and Queen were quite pleased and also very much with the Service.

On the evening of Aug. 3rd I was with my staff at St. Paul's, 7-8 p.m., looking round. On the whole I think everything went very well. On August 2 I went for some time to St. Bartholomew's, matron told me they were not short as to training nurses. They had 42 for three months and are now taking on 20. The young women (ladies) have to live out and come from 9 to 6 or 8, and as they live out they pay only six guineas instead of twelve guineas (it may be seven instead of thirteen). They are very intelligent and learn very quickly. Everything has its drawbacks. Here the real probationers make these girls do their work, so they want looking after. Sister John's brother drowned in *Lusitania*; he was going by one boat and then had to stay, by a second which was taken off, and had to go by *Lusitania*. On the *Rohilla* another Sister of St. Bartholomew's had a sister a nurse; happily when that ship (army hospital ship) went down, she and the rest were saved.

There has been a severe action in France. The Germans employed a kind of liquid fire from jets; the stuff seems to blaze on contact with the air and run along the trench; our men were driven out, but, reforming in rear, awaited the Germans, who, thinking they

had gone further off, advanced in their close formation and were terrifically punished. It is said the 60th Rifle Brigade lost twenty-six officers killed and wounded. Among former, Desborough's second son, the eldest died of wounds some months ago.

The German airmen have made a great mess of Calais pier and destroyed some of our stores by bombs.

F. Ponsonby told me a mot of Disraeli's. There had been a rumour that Waddington, the French Ambassador, had been assassinated; the rumour was untrue. Some one said to D., "Are you not glad the rumour is untrue?" he said, "Yes, had it been true it would have made assassination ridiculous."

His Majesty presented colours to the Welsh Guards in Buckingham Palace; in the middle of the ceremony, a tropical storm coming on, the unfortunate Battalion was drenched or near drowned, and the King, Kitchener, Colours and every one all in the same condition.

I dined with Albemarle at the Savoy, after which, while smoking we saw some of the people dancing turkey trots or tangoes to nigger tunes. All I know is, that had this same kind of dancing been observed at a music hall by some of the Free Church ministers I should soon have heard of it.

Aug. 4th. Anniversary of Declaration of War. What a year of blood and carnage, heroism and brutality! Where are the wiseacres who said the war was to be over in May, July, October—the croakers who said we had no army? The only blot, though a big one, is about the shells—when and how shall we know the truth?—and also why we went to Gallipoli without land force. It is said we expected Greece to come in, and it is further said that the illness of the King of Greece prevented her joining, but I don't see that that was more certain than

Bulgaria coming in now. It is interesting to observe what peace now reigns at the Admiralty under A. J. B. "Experts" now tell me that the combination of Winston and Fisher was the maddest arrangement, both equally obstinate and determined to have their own way in everything. It could never work at any time.

Aug. 6th and 7th. Warsaw reported fallen. German jubilation of course very great.

Aug. 8th. Peaceful Sabbath. The Whitridges, the lessees of this place (Balnakeilly), arrived yesterday from Herts by motor, about 240 miles one day, 45 the next, and here 140 the third, in all about 420 or 430; what a tedious, fatiguing, uncomfortable plan. Fancy 430 miles in a sort of glorified brougham! But there's no accounting for tastes, and it's fortunate we don't all like the same thing or fall in love with the same woman—it's bad enough when two do.

My American kinsman full of information. Out of New York there is a Club for which people are nominated and, if of any distinction or respectability, they get in; as a matter of course, it has very many Germans—Bernstorff was blackballed 13 pills to 1, and once or twice, had it not been for a number of plain-clothes police, he would have been badly maltreated in New York. At one hotel he was told to leave, this after the *Lusitania*.

Whitridge not very pleased with the academic mind of Wilson, President U.S.A. He says he should have sent his *Lusitania* note at once or cabled and demanded reply in ten days. And he gave two instances of the right sort of action, the first in Rio Grande on the border between Texas and Mexico. Two Texas men were taken by the Mexicans and put in prison, so the Mayor or Governor of the Border Town got on to the telephone

and said to the Mexican authority, "I should be much obliged if you sent those two men back right now." The reply was they could not as they were to be tried. So he said, "Is this telephone working right?" "Yes." "Are you quite sure?" "Yes." "Well, see here, it's now 12 o'clock. I shall send two men on horseback with two led fast horses to be there at three, and if I don't see them returning by 4 o'clock I'll come down with 1,000 Texas Rangers, kill all your men and blow your bloody town to pieces, and I'm now going to ring the church bell to collect them." He collected the men, of whom about 300 had guns of sorts, and was just going to start when he saw some dust and there were the four horses and the four men. He summed up: "All done, didn't cost Government 10 cents and those —— Mexicans thought a —— lot more of us after that." His language, like all of them in those parts, was always lurid. The other incident was known as that of Martin Costa. In the troubles of '48 a young American commander took on board his brig in the Adriatic an Austrian revolutionary refugee. He received an Emissary from the Emperor, Arch or Grand Dukes asking him very politely to give up the refugee. He said, also very luridly, "Tell the Emperor and all the Grand Dukes to go to ——. The man is in my ship and under the American flag, if they come near me I'll blow 'em to ——," and sailed away—a hero when he got home. My American kinsman also said that, for the moment, under Wilson, many considered that American influence had greatly sunk and that there was a story, or he had seen a letter from a Commander of a ship, asking if duelling might not be again permitted, because whatever Port he went into, he and his officers were insulted.

Aug. 10th. A mist early a.m. and till near midday,

very hot, and from midday a day from Heaven. I took Roger by train to Grandtully and walked back over the hill an hour from the station to the top and the same to the Tummel, a sight of the Tay dashing through the narrow gorge, so picturesque, and the views over hills sublime and which I used to know so well, very fine, distance however was denied by the heat mist. A fine and rather interesting view of Pitlochry surroundings from here, no town is seen because of the slope of the hill and the trees—from the hill across the strath there is a regular bird's-eye view of the town and a fine view of the hill and Ben-y-Vrachie. That was the site for a house, but so far there is no real road up. A fine walk, cloudless sky, very powerful sun.

There is no news, but I saw a graphic account by an American pen of the withdrawal from Warsaw. The paper circulation of no value, no money, very little food, every head of horse and cattle driven into Russia, every bit of machinery rendered useless, linotypes taken away, all copper destroyed or taken away. Rich men and paupers all in the same plight; all crops destroyed, every cart destroyed or gone, in fact anything that possibly could be of use annihilated so that the Germans may enter a skeleton of a town with nothing of value, or food, for man or beast, or for making munitions. At the same time the Russians said to be bombarding that part of suburbs to be entered by the Germans. There is no law, and several pro-German Poles shot for showing enthusiasm at German approach.

Aug. 11th. To Taymouth in the mist, which developed into cloudbursts till 5 p.m., never out of the house all day. Breadalbane very busy recruiting for the last three weeks, he has been on a small Government steamer in and about the West Islands. The recruiting in some

places good, some very indifferent, e.g. in one cottage three sons of a joiner had enlisted—the very next cottage three sons who would not enlist—no call for the Army. An old stalker, who one would have thought had bred a sporting instinct and love of adventure in his stock, said his two sons knew nothing of rifles or drill—it was forcibly pointed out to him there were thousands in the same position and excellent soldiers, but no! All B.'s six or seven indoor men-servants gone, gardeners, etc., also office-men and lodge-keepers. Lately a lady visitor arrived to see Taymouth; when told it was shut because of no one to guide visitors, she was most indignant, saying War had nothing to do with it.

Breadalbane is anxious about railway strikes and I *hear* that with ship-builders on the Clyde the Trade Union rules as to output are in full force.

Arnold Whitridge, 130th R.F.A. Battery, arrived this morning on a four days' leave. He came on a pass from Poperinghe to Pitlochry, i.e. change Boulogne. He is full of interest; his most interesting work is when he goes to an observation station, usually a battered old mill, with his glasses and his telephonist, thence he directs the gunfire. He brought a copy of the orders issued the day before the Hooge attack. The other day a message came through that the Headquarters wanted the line cleared—firing stopped—done—"Is the Major of the Battery there?"—"Yes." Headquarters wanted to speak to him—message—"Can you tell me the maiden name of your Sadler's wife?" Of course probably for some allowance, but it seems, though an interesting family detail, rather singular inquiry in the middle of a battle.

No lights or smoking allowed on the boat crossing: and a destroyer to take care of them. The Germans were shelling Poperinghe. Arnold said, "I was afraid

they might hit the train and delay me." He is in the 130th Brigade, 3rd Division, 2nd Army, his infantry are splendid, Royal Irish Rifles and Gordons and Lancs, the R.I.R. are marvellous—the rest of the Brigade very, very good. Discipline very sharp and necessarily so.

It is remarkable how the Germans find out new troops and try to get at them before they've found their nerve. It must be through the peasants, who are excellent spies. They are callous people and come out to gather hay as soon as shelling eases off, just as if it was covert shooting and they were clipping hedges. King Albert won't have them moved. Some of these farmers make a real good thing of it, one was receiving 3,000 francs a month for hay, clover, carrots, etc., etc. Arnold was billeted in what had been a restaurant, the woman who keeps it living underground. The high velocity shells very unpleasant, and they shoot 16 miles.

Extract from letter from Jack Mansfield, Royal Flying Corps—Shropshire Light Infantry. He says: "Last night I went on a short reconnaissance, but did not cross the lines, as it was so cloudy, at least the clouds were very low, and reconnaissance very difficult. We were up for an hour and a quarter and got home just before dark. I was in the large F.E. This morning at 4.30 I was woken and told I was wanted to do a long reconnaissance, so we were off at 5.30 in the F.E., as last night nothing happened but a few shells sent after us. To-day when we were over a large town 12 miles behind the German lines, 1,000 ft. above us we saw a German machine circling down and potting at us with a machine-gun. I at once put my machine-gun facing him, and my observer got busy with our machine-guns. They then turned to the left and dived right across our bows within 200 ft. of us, but most unfortunately at the critical moment, both our guns jammed. Just our luck;

however he stopped firing and disappeared behind us. I don't think we damaged him badly as he did not fall to earth, but he was gliding very steeply when he passed us and I looked behind and saw him pull his machine up a bit, and he evidently was landing as quickly as possible. We think we damaged the engine and wounded either pilot or observer slightly or badly. The funny part of the scrap was all the time through I was merrily firing with a rifle which I had taken up, and in the din did not know the machine-guns had jammed, and the observer was vainly trying to tell me the machine-gun was out of action, so I made a bee line for home as our only means of defence was my rifle. However, I went on in blissful ignorance potting at him until I stopped to put a new charge in and by that time the Bosch was far away down in the distance. Our adventures were not over as we were now against a strong wind and shells got at us properly and gave us absolute hell for 20 minutes. However I dodged them and got back by 8 a.m. One of the elevating wires shot through, also tail damaged, one shot very near engine—if it had been hit! . . . sickening gun jamming, enemy then very near us and we should have bagged him quite easily."

Edward Packe arrived from Admiralty, where he has worked for a year, so we have civil branch up here as well as military. Distin-Maddick, owner of the Scala Theatre, writes that he is going to the Front, approved by the War Office, to boss cinema organization, by which he hopes to perpetuate gallant deeds—a good appointment.

Aug. 12th. The usual grumbling exists that the Staffs get so much more honour than their share—I fancy this is always the case. The Registration paper arrived yesterday, each and every one makes out his own,

the householder not responsible. I put myself down as Lord Chamberlain to the King, Treasurer of Bart.'s, and so Head of Executive. Our success at Hooge seems to have been of material value, our high explosives very good, but the time fuses of the shrapnels said not to be equally efficient. Another raid somewhere over a wide East Coast area—four Zepps, one brought down, and one of our airmen, Lt. Lord, lost his life in the contest. A war boat of sorts destroyed by a mine in North Sea.

One young Artillery man seeing a picture—made in Fleet Street—of guns coming into action, said “That’s not very like the real thing; when our howitzer Brigade goes into action, the first thing you see is a buggy with the cook holding a goat.” It was suggested the goat might bleat and give the show away. He said, “There is safety in the fact that his note wouldn’t carry 4 miles.” The waste of stores is incredible, beef gets thrown away, and also quantities of small-arm ammunition, which sounds incredible. The men throwing it away in preference to carrying it and it is found, as are innumerable things of every sort, by the salvage corps.

Fred and his party got 25 brace of grouse up to lunch time—in all 46½. The after lunch spoilt by storms. I did not go out.

Aug. 13th. I now learn the Zeppelin raid of a few days ago is supposed to have embraced the coast from Lowestoft—a rather favourite place with them—to Dover and Folkestone, and at Dover bombs were dropped. Some children and two or three adults killed.

Second day’s shooting 46½ brace—lovely day. A British auxiliary steamer, *India*, has been sunk, and a Turkish warship of sorts and an empty transport (enemy).

Aug. 14th. Arnold Whitridge returned towards the

Front this p.m. God go with him. Germany expressed itself very indignant with the Russians for destroying everything in their wake, and at the same time thunders against England. Another East Coast Zeppelin visit. Small damage, except loss of a very few lives of civilian population and children.

I learn Granard took his Regiment out to the Dardanelles a week or so ago, it is a Battalion of the Royal Irish which he raised and has trained; he was formerly in the Guards and for a while acted Adjutant, I believe, so he understood his business. Joan went to Perth in the motor with Arnold, coming back on a misty night—a stag galloped in front for a considerable way, turning up into the woods near Dunkeld.

I observe John Ward, Labour M.P., is a Lt.-Col. after not more than six months', or at most eight months', service. How is it done? Everybody wild with excitement about these Registration Returns.

Aug. 15th. Reports of much damage at Deal from Zeppelins and this from local people.

One might as well be in the Desert as regards news as up here.

Aug. 16th, 17th, 18th. Yesterday evening news of a terrible wholesale disaster—a troopship torpedoed in the Ægean Sea, rumoured about 1,000 lives lost, reinforcements for the 29th Division and the R.A.M.C.—terrible indeed. The first I believe of our Transports so lost.¹

Aug. 19th. This evening news of another White Star liner, 15,000 tons, sunk, not very far from Belfast,

¹ It turned out (I think this was the Transport) no damage really done, that no lives need have been lost, but there was a panic (as will happen), and about 70 men threw themselves into the sea and were drowned.

by a submarine, eleven boats got off. As far as at present known, all saved but thirty-two.

Aug. 20th. Grouse-driving, did fairly—but my shooting days have passed.

Aug. 21st. Sixty years old to-day. Well, I can't help it.

Aug. 22nd-24th. Yesterday evening three bits of news of great importance.

1. A great victory off Riga by Russian Fleet over German, of latter one battleship (Dreadnought size), three cruisers, including *Moltke*, torpedoed by English submarine, and eight destroyers, four landing boats or flats, which might each hold 100 or 1,000, or more likely 1,500 men each. Latter all prisoners it is believed.

2. A long description of successful landing by a ruse without opposition in Suvla Bay. The English Commander made a feint at Smyrna and that coast, and meanwhile at Suvla Bay, with a large fleet full of khaki, landed and gravely endangered Turkish communication with Constantinople—but fighting was proceeding—very skilful operations—and:

3. A statement from Amsterdam that at a conference the German financial authorities said after this impending credit of twenty thousand million marks, Germany would be bankrupt and must take steps for an honourable peace, and that if the Reichstag did not agree with Financial Minister he should resign.

Of these, 1 is true—2, true in main—3, strange, because if it was a secret conference how is anything known about it? On the other hand such a state of things is not unexpected—it should hardly fail in conjunction with Russian naval victory to have effect on the wavering Balkans, and it is to be remembered that Amster-

dam is generally pro-German and I expect it is a case of smoke which means some fire. Again it may all be a deliberate lie, but here I doubt.

Aug. 25th to 28th. Nothing further about the Finance Crisis in Germany, as usual probably just copy, while the accounts about the results of the landing in Gallipoli far too previous; indeed, it seems as if it is as much as we can do to hold our position there, and an official communiqué endorses and supplements this view, saying that while the two forces—the new army which landed without opposition and the other force—have joined hands and ground has been gained, no definite result can be for the moment expected. Ian Hamilton reports that a part of the attack was not quickly enough followed up, which rather spoilt effect and results. In consequence I hear three or four Generals have been sent home. Meantime the casualty lists are tremendous—among the wounded Anthony de Rothschild, Leo's boy and Parmoor's son. Neil Primrose has gone out to the Bucks Yeomanry, his brother Dalmeny was lately reported slightly wounded.

Accounts so far do not seem very impressive of the New Army—Kitchener's Army, as it is wrongly and misleadingly called. According to officers returning home, they do not show themselves on the same level as the Territorials, at which Regulars and Kitchener's Army sniffed so much, and which have proved themselves as good as any troops, according to the same source of reports. The fact is the Territorials are the finer material and were readily enrolled without all the posters, hysterical cries, *Lusitania*, etc., to bring them to the Colours. The Territorials are the bona fide voluntary troops with their hearts in it. The officers of K.'s Army also come in for this fleeting criticism.

The agitation for conscription headed by "The Times" and "Daily Mail" goes on. If it comes in—it will be the first time I shall feel low about the war. Changing a whole system can never serve in the face of such an army. If the war is to last ten years—yes—but if the conscript is to receive the same pay as the voluntary, it will be ruin; if not there might be wholesale refusal and a sort of revolution. No one can judge but the Government as to how many men—what class of men—whether for munitions—land—labour. Whether supplies of men are insufficient or no, the thing most to be dreaded, war or no war, is a military party. But the Government must decide, and what they decide I shall warmly support owing to the state of the war. Under any other circumstances I would not stay in the Government, i.e. if conscription were proposed; and not even then if, *in extremis*, I do not believe it is the remedy. The only "reason" is to have universal service—i.e. for labour—general organization for which is more necessary than for the Army, for which we have been assured the pink forms' recruiting is satisfactory. I am glad to see Kitchener has given denial to rumour that "pink" forms mean conscription—they are merely to be an aid to recruiting officers. How this works out, I suppose he knows. There are indications of further troubles with miners.

Flight-Commander Bigsworth, R.N., has destroyed single-handed with bombs from his aeroplane a German submarine off Ostend or thereabouts; and raids of aeroplanes, French and English, have done much damage to German works, submarine sheds, etc. It is reported that the Germans have made a covered dock—covered with earth and grass—for their submarines at mouth of Kiel Canal, which looks very suspicious from the air. How it was discovered we are not told.

I learn from private sources of a possible move in

France—the indication is that an ambulance train of motors, organized by an American, which has done splendid service, has had orders to move, and that Joffre means to have a go—but he wants to be assured of 1,000,000 shells per day for ten days—he may have to wait.

SEPTEMBER, 1915

Sept. 5th. Heard August 31st Uncle Robert¹ very ill; at 98 + 6 weeks anything may happen, heard later in evening he had died. A better sportsman or typical country gentleman never lived. I was born in his house and he had always been uniformly kind. Left Balnakeilly by day, September 2nd—London, Turf Club, by 11. Next day up at 6, breakfast in train—8.30 from Liverpool Street to Norwich; back with J. Gladstone to 'Travellers' by 7 p.m. From Euston 8 and grouse-driving September 4.

When I was in London I saw several people. Eddy Wortley, commanding a Division in West, said he hated coming to London, it gave him the blue devils, every one so gloomy; whereas every one at the Front was in the highest spirits. That the German infantry had nothing in their trenches but old men and boys, that the cannonade was beginning to be incessant, and that there would be a general move forward; in a month the scene would be greatly changed, a great advance on a very wide front. He complained that he, keeping and holding a very important salient, had only old guns and mortars while the new army was properly equipped. He was very loud in praise of the Territorials, saying they were the best troops in the Army, both men and officers, that two companies of Sherwood Rangers or Robin Hoods—I can't remember which—had saved the situation at St. Eloi, standing staunch when the Germans used "fire"

¹ Mr. Robert Fellowes, of Shotesham Park, Norfolk.

and others for the moment broke. Their attitude had drawn the warmest praise from the F.M., who went down to them on purpose to congratulate them. Kitchener's Army, men and officers, not as yet very good—the officers deplorable. He said the Germans had thirty-two machine-guns per battalion, whereas he had only four.

He denied the superiority of the Germans in the air most emphatically; it was true here and there the Taube came frequently, but this was owing to the incompetence of their flight commanders, e.g. they were always over one division at one time, three others perhaps they never came near. As to anti-aircraft guns these were a curse as they never hit the enemy, but merely succeeded in attracting heavy German cannonade, and the enemy are very alert—e.g. an officer asked to be allowed to have a few shots at the Germans by way of practice, he fired forty and at once drew 600 shells from the Germans. The other day a trench by rifle fire shot down a Taube which was low and photographing the trenches. The men were delighted, cheered and rushed to spot. In a trice thirty-six shells fell among them.

It is true four Generals have been sent home from Gallipoli. It is represented that the Staff work very badly done there. One dismissed General says he could not advance as the men had no water—they were told it would be found but was not there, and one private said to have died of thirst.

Coming up from Norwich John Gladstone very interesting about his German prisoners—all officers, or nearly all. He commands a camp at Maidenhead and has an Adjutant. They all speak English. The Germans have their C.O. and Adjutant. They feed themselves, having their own cook. The German Government pay 4s. or 4s. 6d. per day. John receives the

money, pays the bills and banks any surplus. He doesn't allow them much ready money for an obvious reason. He has several submarine officers; they were immensely surprised when they were picked up, expecting certainly to be left to drown, and they said with glee: "and they actually gave us their clothes." John says they are mostly capital fellows and will take any amount of trouble in writing to their friends to find out about our missing friends. He says they are most methodical—their C.O. gives lectures to them on tactics, hygiene, etc., etc. They give hardly any trouble and are now, or shortly, to be dressed in their various Regimental uniforms—not Service kit. We passed a detention internment Camp of aliens. John went round it—the C.O. said: "I suppose you don't mind being spat at?" John said: "Well, I'd rather not." However, he escaped unscathed.

Capital day's grouse-driving, 116 brace on the 4th.

Sept. 6th–7th. Left Balnakeilly—a long day in train. Euston about 11 p.m.

Sept. 8th. A long and busy day; to Walmer p.m. There had been raids by Zeppelins on 7th and 8th. The Germans seem to be trying to locate Woolwich and they nearly succeeded—a good deal of small damage done—poor sorts of houses ruins—and a few innocents killed.

Sept. 9th and 10th. On the 8th the raid was more extensive, Liverpool Street Station badly damaged and said to be closed, also damage in and about Fenchurch Street and Smithfield, happily St. Bart.'s escaped—the Zeppelin was seen over Trafalgar Square and all the searchlights and a variety of guns were turned on it—it was seen to list and leave—another said to have come down at Golder's Green or Hampstead, but this I don't

believe. One listed so badly that hundreds of people ran in the direction in which they thought it would fall, but it righted, enveloped itself in smoke and left. Fires I learn broke out in Wood Street, E.C., and another warehouse in the City. The Zeppelin which went towards Hampstead passed over W. Mathew's house in Lennox Gardens.

Every one in London very much excited and alarmed by the guns, the gun in the Green Park was fired and I await the report of Turf Club broken windows. Aeroplanes all round us at Walmer; last night we saw one not very high with lights, and dropping now and then violet coloured lights—no doubt signals of sorts. The weather, the sea, superb here and the gardens and lawns the same. Yesterday (9th) a fishing competition from Deal Pier was arranged for wounded men. This place is full of hospitals. Mr. Justice Sargant has turned his house into a hundred-bed hospital and lives in a smaller one. Lady Sargant was a nurse and is consequently an exceedingly competent manager. Very good people both. He at Rugby with me.

There are many, but not very interesting, ships in the Downs; mostly, I understand, held-up traders.

On night of 9th, Kitchener and others in Ambassador's Court to observe results of shell fire. I am doubtful as to the success of anti-aircraft guns.

Sept. 11th and 12th. Some more details are to hand of the Zeppelin raid-damage and fires, specially in Wood Street, E.C., Cheapside, also Liverpool Street Station. Public not admitted or told, but I've heard a little from "eye-witnesses," including the damage at Liverpool Street, a motor 'bus full was blown up by a bomb and all killed; damage at Smithfield, Bart.'s escaping in the middle of it, with 1,197 panes of glass broken; but the

local damage not to be compared with that at Leyton on August 7th. Many shots were fired by the gun in the Green Park opposite to the Turf Club, but no windows broken to my surprise, while the old housekeeper said she much enjoyed the sound of the guns. One Zeppelin is said to have fallen near Brussels, the result of an accident, and the crew killed. Another Zeppelin represented as being 200 yards long. People in London appear much excited and there is a great rush to get into the Insurance offices for houses, property, etc. We have very many airships about and one or two with lights observable at night, one dropping violet coloured fire-balls—signals of sorts. I have so far seen no men-of-war here.

Yesterday to the Barracks to see a company or squad of R.M.L.I. pass their drill, quite a remarkable display, as showing what can be done in six weeks, all boys not more than eighteen. The work was very well done; now the General says, as far as his work goes, they are ready for anything. They go now for a course of naval gunnery. The drill by whistle and signal very interesting, showing how the lads are taught to think for themselves. Then to the Gymnasium, which is so popular that the men crowd in in the evenings—it is a wonderful training. Then to Sandwich for a game of golf.

The Grand Duke Nicholas has been removed from the Chief Command of the Russian Army and become Governor-General of the Caucasus, the Czar having assumed command of the Russian Armies.

In America there has been a great row over an Austrian in the Embassy, by name Domba, who had been found urging Austrian and German workmen to strike. President Wilson has at last struck too, and this worthy is to be recalled. The American press breathes fire, but still I

think it will not infect the President. America, to a certain degree, is waking up and they have got a number of young men in camp for military training. Roosevelt still strains at the leash to take 100,000 to France.

The persistent bombardment of the German lines, well answered, still goes on.

The Conscription agitation is lessening, apparently in reply to, or as the result of, some letters in the paper from Hugh Cecil and others. I see no mention of it in to-day's "Observer." The Trades Union Congress dead against it. Lloyd George went to this Congress and addressed it and went for their system in time of war with vigour, exposing rules which had so bad an effect in restriction of output. There are also signs of unrest among railway men.

Sept. 13th. I learn more about the scare—people were really very much frightened though there seems to have been no panic, the lighting up of St. Paul's by falling fire-balls described as marvellous in effect, which I could understand if I could see how such fire-balls got there. Children in houses frightened to death and screaming, and while explosions of bombs, etc., took place and the guns were firing there was a constant roar of voices and footsteps as the whole populace was out in the streets.

Sept. 13th. I got a letter from Stamfordham sending a delightful message from H.M. about damage to St. Bart.'s, and I was able to assure him no real damage done to building, 1,197 panes of glass broken and a few ceilings fell, but no inmate hurt, and damage covered by insurance. Everyone concerned behaved very well. A bomb or shell that fell in the Close about 50 yards (?) outside the Hospital and the other side of Little Britain, as I understand it, caused the above damage; the Clerk

of St. Bart.'s tells me it made a hole big enough to hold a motor 'bus. I sent a long telegram to Stamfordham, and his letter and my reply for record at St. Bart.'s. I have insured 18, Grosvenor Gardens, and 60, Eaton Square (with Lloyd's agency last January or Christmas), and 4, Manchester Square, halving the premium with the Tenant, Captain Bower, who writes to me from War Office, where I suppose he's employed.

Sept. 14th-16th. The speeches of Prime Minister in Commons and Kitchener in Lords: the former dealt largely with finance and munitions, pointing to near 800 controlled factories and 800,000 workers, expenditure now £5,000,000 per day, inclusive of loans to Allies; references to possible changes in recruiting system. K. gave a sketch of operations, the main feature of which was allusion to Russia, her army being still intact, with immense rearguard actions being fought; great as the loss of Russia is the German losses must also be terrific and the latter's progress very slow. (It is said that the two Germans, Mackensen and von Hindenberg, do not move at same rate.) Kitchener used the phrase that the Germans had shot their bolt, and said that while the efforts or numbers were magnificent, still for next year very large numbers would be wanted and the problem was how to get them—suspension, or rather decrease of numbers, caused anxiety. K.'s survey of whole situation, France, Flanders, Gallipoli, Mesopotamia, Uganda and S. Africa very interesting. Amery advocated universal service in Commons, and Guest, who, I should think, as an active soldier, should hold his tongue. I can't think how and why soldiers on full pay are allowed to come making speeches. Dillon very strong v. compulsion. A. J. B. dilated vaguely on aerial defence.

A report appeared yesterday of great treachery of a

high Russian official, late Governor of Czar, who had withheld information or given it to the Germans, which had made an immense difference, and aided German advance—the man and other accomplices have been hanged. Again, owing it is supposed to Germans employed, the Russian Woolwich just outside Petrograd was blown up, hence the impossibilities of getting munitions.

Further attack on Ostend by about fifty warships of ours, and a submarine reported sunk in Ægean Sea.

Camden goes out almost immediately with Kent Yeomanry, and I learnt nine Yeomanry regiments to go out to Gallipoli last week.

John Gladstone and Southesk, two guns at Glen Dye, in five or six days, killed 900 brace of grouse, best day 168 brace. Lovely weather, very hot, and they could drive the grouse into a drawing-room window!

Sept. 16th–19th. The rather fierce antagonism re compulsory service continued in House of Commons. Thomas, Labour (Railway) leader, warned Government that there might very easily be an industrial revolution, and that all the men on the railways might instantly stop work on conscription being declared; he pointed out not another man from railways, mines and other industries, could be spared. No Minister took part. Thomas said that this really was a scheme and intrigue to get rid of the Prime Minister (against whom it is said there is a set among several on both sides), and various newspapers allude, not obscurely either, to crises in the Cabinet and possible resignation of Unionist members if they don't get their way. It has leaked out (if true) that a Cabinet Committee has reported on the subject. Curzon and Selborne strongly in favour of conscription, Winston favouring, Crewe and others against; there may be

grounds for this, but there has not been time for analysis of Registration returns, without which the examination of the question must be incomplete.

Since the so-called great raid Zeppelins have been quiet or absent. A rumour reaches me that a very large amount of ammunition has been found in a flat in a house in Down Street, Piccadilly. This I very much question.

I hear now that the challenge of sentries at the Front is changed—no longer “Halt, who goes there?”—“Friend.”—“Advance friend,”—to “Halt, who are you?” The reason obviously being that the Germans know the old challenge and the answer.

Three ships said to have been sunk by German submarines opposite Walmer and Deal—whether by torpedo or floating mines I am not quite clear. I saw two, one said to be a Patrol boat, under Kingsdown and beached, another near Deal Pier, the third said to have been towed away by a tug.

Roger admitted as Pukka Priest at Banbury on the 19th, his mother went there. A lovely stroll with Jim along and around Kingsdown Links, high above the sea—sea and sky superb. Saw the torpedo airship, said to have had 4,000 gallons petrol on board, and also saw a gallant little fleet of mine-sweepers out from Dover. Judge Benson’s son, in command of six, was sent out from Dover at a moment’s notice on Friday, and up to Sunday night had not been heard of again; he is said to have had no provisions on board—looks bad, poor fellow.

Sept. 20th. A busy four or five hours in London. Back to Walmer with Nelly.

Sept. 21st. They say the submarine which sank the three ships off Deal and Walmer has been caught, whether true or not I know not.

Sept. 22nd. This I more than doubt now as another boat full of timber was torpedoed on 20th.

McKenna's War Budget, 1915. 1,590 millions. The increased taxes are terrific, but we all knew something of the kind must happen. The main outcry just at this moment is about picture postcards. No doubt there will be others, but on the whole the Budget seems to be well received by the House and by various people whose views have been asked.

General White (R.M. Deal) showed us the form of a bomb which had been picked up at Oxney Court, three miles from here; it was incendiary and contained thermite which rises to a heat of 5,000° Fahrenheit; it was wound round with cord soaked in petrol; while a pin is in the neck it is innocuous, but the release of the pin by a spring sets the thing to work and then it is supposed to set anything alight from wood pavement upwards.

I have heard of two marvellous escapes: Beauchamp's valet whose house was completely wrecked—valet, wife and baby unhurt, though it was many hours before they got the baby out. And the son of the bank manager, Mr. Thacker, who left his dug-out with his men, and when he returned found the roof fallen in with about a ton of stuff on the spot where he would have been resting.

Bagot told the General he had heard from his brother R.F.A., from the Vosges. I didn't know we had artillery there.

We found in the shrubberies underground passages from the garden to a trench in Hawkdawn; quite what its object is I don't know, whether for escape from the Castle or for manning the trench from the Castle.

The smell of petrol they are pumping out from the torpedoed boat is intolerable—it pervades the whole of Deal and Walmer owing to the S. wind and pene-

trates my sitting-room—another hardship owing to the war!!

I have a letter to-day from an old school-fellow saying he does not think he is sufficiently taxed. He is Sargant, Judge of High Court (Chancery); we went, I believe, to Rugby the same day, he was still there in '75, when I had been two years gazetted to the Guards; he was head of the school.

The telegrams *say* the Russians have evaded the Germans and the Russian Army is retreating and intact, leading on the Germans perhaps to perish from cold.

The provincial press as well as the London press speak highly of the Budget.

Sept. 23rd to 25th. To London, 23rd, for House of Lords and Pensions Bill Committee. Devonport who, apparently, had a feud with Royal and Patriotic Fund ten years ago, made a vitriolic speech. Why so bitter I know not. He wanted and carried a "Committee appointed by Government and to be represented in Parliament." I think he was right, but I had great satisfaction in voting against him and supporting Government when I thought 'em wrong, which high authority has said is the proof of a good official.

That there is to be a forward move is in every one's mouth, and as this is so perhaps it's not to take place. Sixty thousand cavalry straining at the leash; how they can be employed I can't think, in view of wire entanglements and cement trenches, to say nothing of hundreds of machine-guns which can be directed as well, if not better, by the boys in the trenches as men. The bombardment has been going on for days and all are said to have been recalled from leave.

Submarines in Channel, and His Majesty not allowed to go to sea when he visited Dover on 23rd.

I came down with Hayes Fisher after Local Government Board and Board of Trade and, talking about the debate and Devonport's speech, he asked me if I had known E. J. C. Morton, D.'s colleague when, as Kearley, he sat for Devonport. Of course I knew him. Morton was a good platform speaker and was sent about a good deal. He had four perorations which the reporters knew by heart and called the Peacock, Bird of Paradise, Robin and something else; so in telegraphing his speeches they always wired the bird as soon as he had begun the sentence.

Lansdowne looks very well and has improved much in health since he took office; the effect of keeping back his ardent followers who wished to attack Government was very great and breaking him down.

Garstin, lately at the Front on the way from or to his Suez Canal meetings in Paris, was at the battle of Ypres. He tells me he did not think that such a noise was possible, and that you never see a soldier except now and then wounded being brought to the rear.

Young W. Ormsby Gore had his mantelpieces stolen from a house he has been doing up. The malefactors merely walked in and took them.

Sept. 26th, 27th. Garstin, Fritz Ponsonby here Saturday till Monday. Very pleasant.

When Marix, the aviator, dropped bombs on Dusseldorf he let himself down almost vertically to within 1,000 feet and nearer, so that the Germans thought he was falling and ceased fire. He dropped his bombs, a tremendous fire at him began, and he went vertically up again. His machine was much hit, however he managed to struggle away and come safely down, his machine spoilt. He was on German land, he ran a long way, found a bicycle, got on to it and rode towards our lines,



then by the greatest luck he found a motor in which he dashed away and got safe back.

Another man escaped from his machine and, pursued by Germans, got into a Belgian peasant's house; the old woman gave him a suit of her son's clothes, and he stayed first in one house and then in another till it got too hot for him; finally he bolted from Lille, got to the frontier, found it watched and barb-wired; he lay in a ditch close to a sentry and saw him light his pipe with a big match; he knew that after looking at the match for a moment or two the sentry wouldn't be able to see anything in the dark, so he rushed past him and got safe away. He reported himself at the Admiralty, and they asked him if he would like to go out again, he said "yes," and flying over Lille, dropped notes of thanks to the ladies who had taken him in.

Sept. 28th. The telegrams at Club last night say there is an advance going on in Flanders, and confirmed this morning in French's (F.M.) despatch, also in French communiqué. At last a great move seems to have been made for which the bombardment has been preparing. Advance combined of English and French at two intervals, as far as we can learn, many guns of all sorts of calibre, about 20,000 able-bodied prisoners and much material in Allies' hands. The English advanced on a front of five miles about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles, the French on a twelve-mile front about the same distance or further. A great step in advance. It is very cheering. The Press both here and in France take it very calmly, telling us not to be too cock-a-hoop, as there are the 3rd and 4th lines of the Germans' trenches to be got through.

No details or, what is more important, no casualty list yet.

Sept. 29th. We saw a seaplane glide into the water

in Dover Harbour and rise, apparently on its way to France.

It is said Liverpool Street Station was saved by the engine-driver of an express train approaching Leyton. He had observed the Zeppelin, so he pulled up and got the authorities to disembark the passengers. The Zepp is supposed to have thought the train which guided it had got to London so they dropped forty or fifty bombs, killed numbers of people and did much damage. Good for Liverpool Street, but not equally relished in Leyton.

Sir W. Pearce makes munitions, part of which necessitate boiling acids. The best and most durable two boilers he has made of platinum which cost £23,000, boilers about 6 ft. cube. Platinum has gone up from £1 10s. to £9 per oz.

J. P. Morgan in the Anglo-Franco-American negotiations for the loan of one hundred to one hundred and sixty million sterling, acted very cannily as regards the New York Jew bankers; he gave a dinner to financiers and left them all out. They were furious and on their knees next day begged to come in and participate. He understands mankind. The terms are, of course, criticized by City editors, but we can't afford to be too nice about them.

Sept. 30th, Oct. 1st. The Prince of Wales is A.D.C. to Cavan (Earl of) commanding Guards Division.

We still await details of casualties. I've heard they are supposed to be over 30,000, but wounds for the vastly greater part slight. We are supposed to have gassed the Germans and a good job too. We have to make them leave that, as the Irishman said, when he shot at a bird on a tree and missed him. I was told Guards not in the show, mainly K.'s Army. Now I'm told they were, but we must await French's (F.M.) despatch.

There has been a private conference between Prime Minister and Kitchener and Trades Union leaders who have undertaken to promote a recruiting campaign, and Henderson (Rt. Honble.), formerly leader of Labour Party, has issued a statement to this effect.

We are well up with munitions now. Germans said since September 15th to have been pouring reinforcements into Belgium, at the rate of 4,000 per day, which is supposed just to replace their wastage.

OCTOBER, 1915

Oct. 1st. I gather the Naval attack on Belgian Coast has not been very successful and has hardly resulted as we hoped. And we were greatly impeded in our attack in Flanders by the bad weather and consequently heavy ground. In the Sea of Marmora, I have heard a report—about which I suppose nothing should be said—from a man in command of a big submarine entering—he found and touched the net with his periscope full steam astern, sunk lower and got through; in a month he sank eighty ships of sorts; returning he sank 150 feet down instead of sixty—and got hung up in a steel net full steam ahead and thrust through!

The Admiral and his flag captain, who had been instructing Turkish Navy and knew every ship and port in Dardanelles, etc., have, I understand, never been consulted. News from Bulgaria bad—German and Austrian officers have arrived to lead the army.

Oct. 2nd and 3rd. A letter from Arnold Whitridge, R.F.A., endorsing a general order from the G.O.C. 3rd Division, of high commendation to all ranks on their conduct in the late battle; they had to “curtain the enemy,” which he says is a most difficult and not very satisfactory thing to do as it does not seem to *them* to end in great victory, as they are contributing to the success of others.

Oct. 3rd. No news from Gallipoli; it will be interesting to know what effect on our presence and operations

there Bulgaria's move will have. There is talk about the Allies landing troops in Salonika, while, at the same time, there must be a great division of opinion in Bulgaria as I should expect half the population to declare in favour of Russia. Some modifications in the Budget announced last week—the tax on hats and plate glass dropped.

I went to see Ex-Chancellor, Loreburn, about a mile from here; he is very depressed and does not passionately love his old colleagues, but I'm told this is sometimes the way with Ex-Lord Chancellors.

Oct. 4th, 5th and 6th. Very bad news on 6th that, after the vote in Greek Chamber in favour of Venizelos and his policy which backed up the Allies against the German-Austro alliance, the King of Greece had sent for Venizelos and said he could not follow his policy through—so V. and his ministry at once resigned; meanwhile the Anglo-French troops are said to be in Salonika to protect Serbia. It is said a coalition ministry in Greece is possible.

Diplomatic relations are broken off between Russia and Bulgaria and Russian subjects there are in charge of Dutch Embassy.

A friend had a Zeppelin close over his house in neighbourhood of Faversham where there is a big powder factory. The noise of it and the rattling of chains was terrific; it seemed like about a dozen traction engines hurtling along a road together. The Zepp dropped fifty or sixty bombs, of which the releasing pin in many had not been released or did not act, so they did not explode.

Rumoured in London that we are to land a large naval force at or about Ostend—this I very much doubt.

Oct. 8th. A very interesting day at Dover. Admiral Bacon took us to see over a submarine, a monitor, and the

air-shed where an aluminium coloured air ship was. Captain Hutchins in command of the submarine, Captain Spencer H.M.S. *Arrogant*, the Flag-ship, and Captain Blount the monitor H.M.S. *Clive*. Keigwin the Flag Lieutenant—a Cornishman, whose ancestor in Bombay in 1600 had a revolution to himself. I learnt stringent rules come into force to exclude strangers from Dover on October 11th.

Bulgaria has fairly put its head through what, I trust, is the noose. A Coalition Government has been formed in Greece—Venizelos excluded, but his party said to support Government. Germany said to be over some of the Serbian frontier rivers.

I fear the sufferings of some of our sick and wounded are very great on board ship. I hear stories of men arriving having lain in bottom of the ships and covered with lice.

I am told the barbed wire used by the Turks is far thicker and longer barbed than any other.

Oct. 9th. News of Charley Tom Mills, Hillingdon's eldest son, killed in Flanders. Further corroboration of sufferings of wounded; matters may be better now, but at first in the Mediterranean matters were very bad; they came in such numbers, no room in so-called hospitals—not enough nurses and doctors. The yachts did their best and were of great service, but yachts are small vessels, e.g. *Sunbeam*, Brassey could only take twelve. Our Government, in their wisdom, sent some horses to Gallipoli and valuable animals they were; they arrived in pitiful condition and, of course, were useless—they might as well have sent white elephants.

Oct. 10th–12th. Some papers have violent articles against Grey and F.O. A secret treaty is supposed to

have come to light between Germany and Bulgaria by which portions of Greece are to be ceded to Bulgaria—pleasant for Greece! Quite good reports from F.M. French of advance, and successful and very damaging repulses of counter-attacks, with great loss to the enemy and slight loss to ourselves. For the moment Press, and no doubt Clubs, are agog about the Balkan situation—things succeed each other very rapidly.

Derby has taken over the Recruiting department, with Sir H. Mackinnon, late Grenadier Guards, as his chief military adviser. M. and I were at Rosehill School, Tunbridge Wells, fifty years ago.

Oct. 12th. Reports say British troops are fighting on the Danube—was there ever such a thing!! and that Paris Press says:—there is no doubt the thing must be seen through.

We had our Monday tea party for sick and wounded sailors—one had been operated on at Boulogne, after five months in the Dardanelles. Another, who had been wounded and invalided at Zeebrugge and came from Ostend, said the petrol oil from the sunken ship off Kingsdown had been perceived at Ostend, and we know the same happens at Folkestone and that Ramsgate Harbour is full of it. The beach here looks as if it had been tarred, fish are dead and the gulls have got their wings caked with it, couldn't get out of the sea and have had to be shot. I've seen with a glass several big herring gulls with very black wings and I don't think it's their nature. One of our sick guests, formerly in the Cavalry but was hurt and joined Navy as a cook; he was on board a big new monitor and on a ladder when a 12-inch gun was fired—it shook him off the ladder and he fell into a cauldron of boiling soup that he was superintending—very badly scalded indeed.

Oct. 12th. Papers very much agitated—ill feeling in Parliament—explanations must be given: there are the conscription papers—outwitting of our F.O. by German diplomacy, etc.—easy if one side lies. I have had a pleasant correspondence with the Archbishop of York who, though he disagrees with my views about a play, “The Unmarried Mother,” at present does not press the matter.

Oct. 13th. To London by 7.40 and punctual. Long and busy day; London very “black,” though a lovely autumn day—it was to become blacker before midnight. The American Loan Bill went through all its stages *pro forma*, it is a money Bill.

Stories abroad that our last attack had not been the success intended, owing to the Reserves not appearing at the right moment. The Camerons behaved with great gallantry, led by Lochiel, whose escapes were wonderful. They took the Hohenzollern Redoubt and held it; on being relieved by some of K.’s Army to hold it they retired, but the Relief had marched 18 miles without solid food and hardly any water, with the result they were easily pushed out and then they retreated. Lochiel had orders to take it again, which he did, I understand; he had only four officers left and something over 200 men. F.M. French went down to see them, was very complimentary and called for three cheers for Lochiel and his Camerons.

It is universally, or very frequently at any rate, said that our Staff management is very bad and I’ve heard the same thing from Gallipoli. I hear Will Mansfield R.F.C., D.S.O., has downed another Taube.

We dined at the Ritz—Whitridges, ourselves and Edward Packe; when we were finishing dinner we heard a report and then the gun in the Green Park began to fire. It fired four or five rounds and I saw all the flashes, but it

does not seem to have been effective—the distance was too great. Many saw the Zeppelin, as the searchlights were on it; it was then very high. The Manager of Almond's Hotel saw it from his roof—the Zeppelin at first very low down, but when fired at, it put up its nose and went vertically to a great height. It seemed to come from the North. Colebrooke and Herschell, dining at the Savoy, heard a tremendous explosion and went out to find a bomb had dropped just behind the Lyceum Theatre, which was full; the streets covered with glass and a gas pipe had somehow burst and the gas was on fire—however not very much real harm done. They say eight persons killed altogether and over forty wounded—as we have four dead and dozen or more wounded at St. Bart.'s there must be more. Vivian Smith told Whitridge he had five Zeppelins over his house near Epping Forest; it is said they were first observed at Colchester—they dropped bombs at Hatfield, where there is an aeroplane factory, Enfield powder factory, Woolwich, Central London one or two, and Croydon—and I hear some soldiers have been killed at Shorncliffe. People rather frightened at Ritz; one man seen coming downstairs in his dressing-gown—panic in the tube stations, and something very like it in the Prince of Wales's Theatre. It is said they create no panic; I've only witnessed one raid—lots of women in tears and almost in hysterics running about not knowing what they were about. All this occurred between 9.30 and 10—and firing was heard again about 1–2 a.m. At Bart.'s the nurses were got out of their horrid quarters and at St. James's women and children sent to Stafford House.

I hear confidential rumour of resignation of three important members of Cabinet.

Caesarewitch won by Abe Bailey's son-in-law.

Oct. 14th. As a result of the Zeppelins all trains on

lines nearing London are stopped and the lights extinguished. I know of some passengers who on L.S.W. were kept there three hours and arrived at Vauxhall at 1 a.m. and had to walk home. The damage at Shorncliffe bad, several soldiers killed and at a Canadian camp, near Hythe, soldiers, number either sixteen or sixty, and many horses killed.

Oct. 15th. Zeppelin supposed to have passed over here to Woolwich last night. The lives lost in and about London between forty and fifty including many women and children and about 100 wounded.

To Dover to-day and saw three seaplanes take the water and mount towards the sky and another descend into the water—also very many aeroplanes over us as we walked home from St. Margaret's Bay. No wind, but heavy dark mists and glass very high.

Statements yesterday in both Houses about the Balkans by Grey and Crewe—neither very illuminating—a speech by Milner, suggesting withdrawal from Gallipoli. Lansdowne fell on him with some asperity. John Morley an unfriendly speech—I believe he was always a difficult colleague.

Our poor footman (twice rejected for Army) gone to hospital for immediate operation for appendicitis.

The damage in London is more extensive than we learnt—a great deal done at Lincoln's Inn—walls blown in and rows of books on shelves exposed.

Oct. 17th-18th. Another set is being made at Haldane by an insignificant part of the Press—as cruel as it is senseless—and a small number of insignificant people worry the Prime Minister for a debate on Bulgaria and Balkans—also on Gallipoli. Asquith will be equal to them, no doubt, but Beaconsfield would have dealt with

them best—sarcasm is a very effective weapon with pin-prickers—who, though they are only that, set a bad example outside, and their idea of “Trust the Government” spells self-advertisement. Of course some of them want Derby, who has made a good start, to fail. I daresay they have some sympathetic, but not overt, backing in the Cabinet. I am sure there is a lurking hope that somehow the Parliament Bill may be defeated.

Oct. 19th–22nd. Much work in London, which I did on the 19th—slept at Barley End. Nelly and I leaving here by train at 7.44. The first piece of news is that Carson has resigned his office of Attorney-General; he, apparently, disapproves of the trend of Government policy in the East, Gallipoli, Salonika, etc.—it is a matter of only momentary importance, but is an outward and visible sign of Cabinet dissension. Meantime the Prime Minister is ill, but not seriously. The struggle re compulsion is, for a moment, in abeyance, as Derby's scheme is to have a fair chance, but I understand, and it has appeared in some of the papers, that the difference is that the Pros want the Compulsion Bill prepared—some say passed—in case of Derby's failure. Derby's schemes are well received; he himself being a general service man, but I am convinced of his bona fides in trying his utmost to make the Voluntary principle a success—and I wish I could think the same of some others.

Meantime pin-pricks in Parliament continue—I think the P.-ps. really most unpatriotic and very many of them belong to my side.

Oct. 20th–22nd. Ian Hamilton is recalled from Gallipoli, ostensibly to make a report; however, another General—Sir C. Monro—has been, or is being, sent out to command.

I saw a bit of a Zeppelin in my office, which had been picked up at Aylsham, Norfolk; it is supposed to have been part of a tank which had possibly leaked and so was cut away and thrown out; it was lead, with a bit of electrical apparatus.

To-day the "Daily Chronicle" says Cyprus is on offer to Greece if she will come in—we annexed Cyprus in 1914—but I cannot find mention of this in "The Times." A long morning at St. Bart.'s. The Secretary in a fever about the possible loss of our chief accountant, aged 29, under the Derby Scheme—of course he is willing to go and we to release him, but he is of the utmost value—two in the same office have gone. I told the Secretary, after I had seen Mackinnon (Derby's understudy; with me at Rosehill School, Tunbridge Wells, fifty years ago, now Lieut-General R.C.B.) that, after all, the position would not be worse than if he had been run over and killed in the dark in the streets. He would not have to go at once and, meantime, we must get some one—preferably a woman—and train her up. Hayes's (the Secretary) other grievance was about Zeppelin raids—they hear of their approach through Miss Simmons, sister of chief of London Fire Brigade—she is a capital and constant visitor. She gives the notice and the nurses are got out of bed and hurried into a cellar. When the alarm is over they come out and go to bed. Perhaps another alarm and to cellars again—perhaps a false one—and the worst of it is that these poor nurses have to be up early to attend to patients, of which St. Bart.'s is full—but I don't see that anything can be done; if the nurses were all out I wish their quarters might be demolished by shells—there are no worse in England.

I heard the other day that somewhere, not a thousand miles from Hyde Park Corner, the officers were *all* confined to Barracks and the police had orders to take any

officer found at large in an officer's uniform to the Police Station. This was carried out and they discovered some forty to fifty, of whom only a very few were officers just arrived—over thirty-five wrong 'uns discovered as a result of this manœuvre—impostors in uniform, some with ribbons, D.S.O.'s, etc.; and five or six Germans.

The sailors, mostly from trawlers and drifters (mine-sweepers) say there are no pilots like the Dutch; they can take any ship in any fog out of Flushing; they also said that many innocent-looking Dutch ships carried mines, and oil for feeding submarines.

Our own submarines continue to do wonderful work in the Baltic, so much so that the ships are paralysed. A few days ago some German trawlers were taken into Hull, crews interned and their fish sold on the quay—but they were all bona fide fishers.

I went to fetch one invalid from the Marine Hospital and when he got into the road he rubbed his hands and said: "Why, there's the sea. I hadn't seen her for five weeks." At one haul he said they had got twenty-six mines.

I learnt at St. Bart.'s that, on the night of September 8th, Asquith and McKenna went to see what damage was done at St. Bart.'s at 3.30 a.m. September 9.

Oct. 23rd, 24th. There is an amazing article in the "Daily Chronicle," beginning: "It is time to speak out," in which it professes to unmask a huge conspiracy to get rid of Asquith and Grey. "The Times" keeps on talking about the excitement, etc., in Parliament, but so far there is no sign of it, though it is true there is a small troublesome band of nonentities who are continuous pin-prickers and, though nonentities, like others of their kidney, they can be very disagreeable. Asquith is reported to be better; my brother, who is very intimate

with the Tennants, A.'s in-laws, says he (Asquith) slept for thirty-six hours on end. Jim had played billiards, as he frequently does, with E. Grey Friday night and, while in good spirits, he seemed anxious as to time in which we could get to the Serbians, for failure might mean facilities for getting arms out from Germans to Turks.

I have had bad rheumatism and been in the house since 21st, but stories trickle through. F.M. French is supposed to have had his quarters in a convent and a nun came into his room when he was at work—he was very much annoyed and asked her what she wanted and said she must go away—he couldn't be disturbed. She said she must speak and said: "You will have much trouble, but in the end you will succeed and be victorious." She went out and French went out and cursed a sentry for letting her pass; the sentry said no woman had passed, but F.M. thought him a liar as well as a fool and sent to the Sister Superior who said she couldn't believe a nun had been to him and asked could he recognize her? He said, "yes" and she paraded the nuns—of course the visitor wasn't there. After that the S.S. took the F.M. to a room and, showing him a photo, asked if she was like it. F.M.: "Yes, that's the lady." "Oh," said the S.S., "I thought as much—this is Sister Thérèse who died some years ago, and she is well known to appear on momentous occasions." Another story is that a huge flock of Angels appeared during the retreat from Mons, and that the German horses were so frightened they stampeded and that the Germans were so awestricken they retreated.

The civilized world again horrified at the shooting by the Germans of an English nurse who had been for a long time superintendent of a hospital in Belgium—the charge was that of harbouring Belgian and French soldiers. There cannot have been a blacker tragedy. She was trained at the London Hospital. Two other

ladies were sentenced, but their fates have been postponed at request of the Pope and the King of Spain.

I hear to-day of a letter from an English girl, a long time in Berlin and now in Switzerland, who writes that people are not so very cheerful in Berlin—that every lawn and open place in that city is given up to growing potatoes—and that many rich people are arranging to send their children away to neutral countries in charge of English nurses. I don't believe in the low spirits and I don't see where the English nurses would come from, though I can understand sending children away. I had no idea till to-day of the panic existing in Deal last year at the time of the retreat from Mons—the rumour, believed to be quite circumstantial, was that the whole of our Expeditionary Force had been annihilated and surrounded and that there was an end of it. It was confidently believed hereabouts.

Ian Hamilton arrived in London yesterday, or day before, from Gallipoli and had a cordial greeting from the public at Victoria.

For the first time for years our six months' balance sheet at Bart.'s showed a most excellent surplus on the six months' working—a surplus of about £13,000. We have received about £5,000 from Government for wounded men, and donations and subscriptions better than ever before, which, in this year of war, is amazing. Brother Jim here for Saturday night.

Oct. 25th. General Lambton (Billy) some time ago gave up, I believe, the military secretaryship to F.M. French and got a Division, and is replaced by Lowther, the Speaker's brother. I expect Lambton has been very useful to the F.M. indeed, but Lowther should be very good, too. I believe His Majesty has been these last few days in France.

There is a telegram of a success by the French against Bulgars and the left wing of latter having been turned.

Oct. 26th to 29th. To London very early 28th to preside at special Committee St. Bart.'s formally to take over duties again—address of thanks to retiring Acting Treasurer, two or three speeches, not bad ones. House of Lords, where a good deal of rubbish was talked. Prime Minister said to be better, but not yet back in House.

On the 29th attended the funeral service in St. Paul's to Nurse Cavell, who was butchered by the Germans—very good and very well organized and quite full. I sat with St. Bart.'s Matron and sisters to represent St. Bart.'s. Queen Alexandra was present, I believe, in a private out-of-the-way pew—Wallington representing King and Queen.

I was shocked to hear H.M. has met with an accident—his horse reported to have reared and, I suppose, fell back with him. The Prince of Wales arrived at 1 a.m. (29th) to tell the Queen. The two principal medical advisers are Bowlby and Herringham, senior surgeon and physician, St. Bart.'s; they were on the spot and Sir Bertrand Dawson is there, too. It is a great calamity and I am uneasy about it: it is always so impossible to know the truth.

It was rumoured that Greece was turning rusty at the Entente's troops landing at Salonika, but the Greek Minister is said to have told the French Government that there was nothing in it.

Oct. 30th–31st. Accounts of H.M. good in charming letter from Lady E. Dugdale, giving me the latest bulletin in response to one I wrote to the Queen about the King's accident. General Joffre over from France for twenty-four hours, lunch and dinners and conferences.

Every conceivable suggestion for smaller Cabinets—some say seven—some nine—Rosebery comes down with three in "The Times." I believe four will be the number—Prime Minister, A. J. B., Kitchener and Lloyd George. But, at the same time, I don't see how E. Grey can be outside as it is difficult to say where policy ends and war principles and action begin; it is impossible, especially in the Balkan situation, to draw a hard and fast line. I rather doubt Crewe being out—one would think as he has to answer in House of Lords he should do so at first hand and he with Curzon would make seven—quite sufficiently small. But we shall see.

Heavy firing yesterday, 31st, at Dover 8.30 a.m., but I think it turns out to be shooting to burst up mines.

I hear of a lady going to one of the Societies who had been very helpful in finding out about her wounded husband and getting later an unofficial statement he was dead. She appeared again in a great fuss—every one very sympathetic—but it was to say she must have proof as she had just had another excellent offer of marriage! Death now official and, I presume, she is happily married—another proof no one is indispensable!

NOVEMBER, 1915

Nov. 1st. To London. I hear the Zepp that fell about a month ago in Flanders was first hit by a Territorial gunner—a clerk in the London Westminster and County Bank.

Nov. 2nd. Late back from London—which is the only place for news, though what is true or false (almost always the latter) one can't tell. Here one might—except for certain movement of ships of sorts and seeing scouting and hearing aeroplanes—as well live down in a diving bell or up in a balloon. All the gossip was as to what the Prime Minister would say in his speech last night, to come this morning. The gossip was unprofitable and the gratuitous advice equally so. London very jumpy.

I attended the service on November 1st to commemorate fallen graduates, about 250, of London University, to represent the King and Queen who are both Hon. graduates of the University—a beautiful service in a beautiful church—the Last Post not very well done by the buglers—not nearly as good as at Roberts's funeral. The drive from the Temple Church in the Royal Carriage very dark and at about five to six miles an hour a very jumpy performance—at 7.15 to see Lady E. Dugdale at Buckingham Palace where she's in waiting. The King, to every one's great relief, was to arrive in a quarter of an hour. The Queen was very calm; she was at tea at Marlboro' House when the news came from

Derek Keppel to Stamfordham by telephone from France. The Prince of Wales was sent over and should have arrived about 2 a.m.—on 29th; the Queen and Lady Eva sat up. The Queen got Lady Eva to ask by telephone if the train was up to time and was told no more trains—so they went to bed and the Prince arrived at 1 on 29th and did not go back as I heard he was to do.

The news, a very carefully worded bulletin by Derek, F. Ponsonby, Sir B. Dawson and Sir A. Bowlby, should have been in London early 29th, morning: it did not arrive till the afternoon. Meanwhile every rumour was about, one being that H.M. and P. of W. had been both badly injured in a motor accident.

Bowlby the surgeon came to see me at my office, and told me about the accident; of course, it all happened in a second. The horse belonged to Douglas Haig and was the quietest of animals, had been thoroughly tested, exercised, etc.—it was no one's fault. The King was very much bruised and suffered much pain; he was taken from the ambulance to a train, from train to hospital ship, from ship to train at Folkestone, from train in motor ambulance which had been presented by Burmah, and so to Buckingham Palace. In one of the trains he gave a man a V.C., had him into the carriage, and then H.M. pinned the V.C. on him. One of the nurses, by a strange coincidence, was H.M.'s nurse when he had typhoid, twenty years or so ago.

Bowlby said that the bomb the men like is very good, about the size of a large egg and easily thrown.

In regard to the firing about 8.30 a.m. on Sunday (October 31st), a young officer told me he had his glass on the sea and saw a mine blow up and also just about then, when there were many sweepers, etc., about, an armed yacht came in the field of the glass—also a drifter—he saw a mine explode and sink the yacht in ten minutes—

the drifter was caught by a mine amidships, broke in two and the two halves sank at once. I fear many lives lost; indeed I was told only two or three saved in the boats which put off from other trawlers, etc., standing by. They were taken to the Marine Hospital, where one man has had hysterics ever since—poor fellow. The Zepp a week ago was over the Duke of York's School and complaints are made that the airmen, of whom there are very many, have no practice or instruction in night flying; and, again, that they are quartered in an hotel so far from their machines that it takes them twenty minutes to get to them. I expect there is something in it, though possibly exaggerated.

I had an interview with the War Office medical authority for Hospital, Colonel Peterkin, to get the extra shilling, i.e. 4s. instead of 3s. per bed per day for the Convalescent Home. I have failed so far, but it makes a difference of £1,000 per annum to us.

Nov. 3rd to 6th. To London on the 4th for business various sorts. Trouble brewing with theatres as the L.C.C. have refused licences to drink at theatres which have turned themselves into Variety Shows.

Politically pin-pricking goes on, and there has been an insidious debate in Lords on the Press Censor, adjourned to Monday on motion of Loreburn. It is a great time for faddists, but it is all a very bad example elsewhere, for I understand the motto to be "Trust the Government." On November 6th we see Asquith is, as a temporary arrangement, to become Secretary of State for War pending K. of K.'s absence on other duty; speculation is, of course, rife. I have never believed in K. as S. of S. though the public would have nothing or nobody else and, though the public is generally right, this time they were short-sighted. And, while it is said no one else

could have got the men, I don't believe it, for those who say it ignore the spirit of the country—this is the stock-in-trade of the compulsionists. But the development will be interesting. At any rate K.'s presence at the War Office has not prevented extraordinary blunders.

I learn one of our submarines has torpedoed a German submarine in the North Sea, and that a new big submarine in her first trip was caught in our nets.

Left Walmer on the 6th, after a delightful two months or so.

Nov. 7th. Arnold Whitridge arrived at the Cavendish Hotel (Mrs. Lewis). He was short of a white waistcoat, great-coat and tall hat to go out to dinner in. Mrs. L., full of resource, found them for him and more or less to fit. He came down to Barley End to-day; he looks amazingly well; he had come from near Hazebrouck, where his Brigade had been resting. But these gallant men say very little of what goes on and are very modest. I can only suppose the events of which we hear so much in the Press are matters of such daily occurrence with them that they think them hardly interesting.

Nov. 8th. To London early—back to Barley End late. An interesting debate in House of Lords in continuation of the Censor debate three or four days ago. For once Ministers (we) had the best of the argument and the sympathy of the House. I never remember a more frigid reception than that given to the speeches of Loreburn, Milner and Courtney; there was no sign of assent during all three—a murmur, not a cheer, as Loreburn and Milner sat down, as much as to say, "thank you for your trouble"—Courtney resuming his seat in complete silence. Curzon's speech was very good, generous and warm in repudiation of the treatment of Prime Minister

Y

and E. Grey—in regard to the latter he said it filled him with indignation and shame. Lansdowne, in his own quiet way, as good as Curzon; he covered a wider field and did it extremely well. As regards Loreburn and Morley it is wonderful how spiteful old colleagues can be. Morley sits on the Cross Benches with an aloof, don't-know-you sort of air; but I know him always to have been the touchiest of colleagues, and, if it was true that Palmerston's drawer was full of Mr. Gladstone's letters of resignation, I am sure J. Morley's achievements in this line to Asquith would make him run a close second, if indeed he did not outrun Mr. G., but the times of Palmerston were quiet between 1859 and '65, and this cannot be said of Asquith's, which were never more difficult. It is amazing what restrained ferocity these men convey in their speeches. In having Curzon and Lansdowne to respond on this occasion for the Government one could not help thinking what a mercy it is to have as defenders of Government articulate persons.

Hamilton of Dalzell, home from the Front for a few days, was very indignant with Loreburn. Courtney is a fine old fellow, well over eighty—a writer in "The Times" in the days of Delane, when "The Times" was a newspaper—a very powerful voice, nearly blind, so that he used no notes in a speech of forty-five minutes. I suppose he, as I know Loreburn does, belongs to the school of Cobden Foreign Policy, which affords profitable exercise in preaching in the wilderness.

It is whispered that some little time ago, before the war, some one said to Asquith, "Why should not Morley have the Garter?" and A. replied, "If he would only go I would give him one for each leg."

Hamilton of Dalzell tells me they get all the German wireless at the Front—as the airmen take off the messages. I asked an officer what becomes of all the old tins—for

meat, jam, etc. It seems they are filled with explosives and fired out of howitzers. There are stories of several Flemish firing at our troops behind the lines—also that most of the innocent-looking peasants tilling their fields are spies.

I saw the Prince of Wales to-day. I never saw a youth looking better—and he seems to have filled out.

Nov. 9th. Lord Mayor's Day and very wet and stormy. The *Vorwärts* Socialistic paper suppressed in Berlin. I have heard a rumour that the Indian soldiers are going to be withdrawn. I should think if true a wise decision, the climate is so against them, and there is plenty for them to do in more congenial surroundings, though I hope Baghdad may be taken by General Nixon before they could get there. I have further evidence that the class of German soldiers at the Western Front leaves much to be desired; they have not enlisted the blind, but very many halt and lame and bad hearts, many who should never have been called on and who can only soon fill the hospitals, but at present they seem good enough to keep us in check. Kitchener is announced as having started via Paris, where he has conferences, for Salonika and Gallipoli.

Nov. 10th. One maddening thing about country life is that even here in the centre of the homes of the Rothschilds and in the middle of a great war, I can get no newspaper till Berkhamsted or Watford. No one gets up early enough in this country. The speeches at the Mansion House good—A. J. B.'s perhaps the best—very good high level. Asquith's very good, but not quite up to A. J. B.'s—indeed, the two speeches were significant of the two men.

Attended a luncheon at the Japanese Ambassador's at

10 Grosvenor Square to celebrate the coronation of the Emperor of Japan. Very well done, magnificent servants in very good liveries which, in a way, reminded me of the Spencer and Churchill state liveries. Allies' Ambassadors, several members of Cabinet. E. Grey made a very good little speech proposing health of Emperor. I sat between Spanish Ambassador and Servian minister.

To House of Lords, where Peel began an interminable speech. I left him going strong after three quarters of an hour—on financial waste and want of check—all very well, but extravagance and waste are inseparable from war.

Nov. 10th. We cannot estimate really the cost of promptitude or any part of it, but if you had to wait till suggestion or needs had been checked and counter-checked the enemy would be over you before forms had been complied with. I've waited three weeks for a decision of £1,500 in my time and then not got it—but all this criticism is so easy.

Arnold Whitridge has twenty-four more hours' leave; this entails our going up for a night to give him a dinner and see him once more and to that I look forward. I think I could tell Peel another extravagance in war time. Stayed at Ritz, the best hotel I've been in.

What is breaking our backs is the Wages Bill. I learn that girls of sixteen from St. Bart.'s laundry (certainly not laundresses) and expert at nothing, get 35s. per week as munition-makers. St. Bart.'s paid them 9s. or 10s. And that skilled mechanics get £11 to £14 per week, and there are hundreds of thousands of them.

A man came across two soldiers guarding a spot in Commercial Road, with a rail round it—he looked and found it was a live shell which had fallen, not exploded, and half buried in the road!

The financial debate continued, and covered, as usual,

a wide ground. St. Aldwyn stated we could bear any financial burden, inconvenient though it would be; this, coming from such an authority, was good, as another man had stated we were heading straight for bankruptcy. Devonport, the head of the Port of London Authority, now or lately, had stated this. Devonshire made a capital reply on behalf of Admiralty and Newton not bad for W.O., and I left Selborne making a speech. Certainly, whatever the results may be, in the long run, of the Coalition Government, one is that our Front Bench is immensely strengthened in debating power; it was so weak before as to be almost inarticulate. The new War Council announced—a committee of the Cabinet: Prime Minister, L. George (Minister of Munitions), McKenna (Chancellor of Exchequer), K. and A. J. B. (First Lords), Bonar Law (Secretary of State for Colonies)—six in all, but K. has gone to France and Near East, Asquith taking his place temporarily at War Office, so there are five.

Nov. 11th. Murray of Elibank has become the Recruiting Chief (like Derby) for munition workers and, I understand, he wants 40,000 by Christmas.

Nov. 12th. Grey made a very generous little speech about Haldane and his villainous treatment, and said that when H. resigned he wanted to resign too, but could not, owing to the crisis. He implicitly trusted Haldane (so do I) and Asquith said he had "rendered inestimable service to the country."

Nov. 13th. Winston Churchill's resignation announced; a good deal between the lines of his letter to the Prime Minister whose reply seems to me rather dry.

One of our daring submarines is reported lost, i.e. not

returned, which I fear is the same, and I hear now that our operations in Gallipoli are supposed to have been retarded two months by the sinking of a shipload of munitions; if this is true the enemy had a great score.

My men-servants are in hospital, both before that unfit for service, and the maids all walk out with khaki—so “*vive la compagnie.*” Our acting Secretary of the Turf Club would have to go if passed by medico; it will probably come to my sitting in his office, biting my pen’s head in perplexity, my fingers all inky and a cigarette behind my ear.

Nov. 14th and 15th. Sunday a day from heaven, seven degrees of frost; walked eight miles—sharp frost white. Next day, 7 a.m. downstairs and go to London. Winston’s speech was very interesting in regard to the naval action when Cradock was lost. As to Antwerp and the Dardanelles—he said everything was in writing and he left publicity to the present First Lord, with full permission to do as he thought about all his minutes, etc.—that the responsibility for the expedition to Antwerp rested in the first place as regards suggestion with K., that he (W.) went over at request of Government to Antwerp, starting at once, after a midnight gathering at K.’s house with Foreign Secretary and K., to place position before Belgian Government and then the Naval Brigade went. He left all his papers (other than Admiralty papers?) in charge of the Attorney-General F. E. Smith, not because he was in the Cabinet, but because he was a close personal friend. In regard to the Dardanelles he said he accepted what responsibility attached to him—but he never over-rode Naval and expert opinion. Fisher did not dissent and, if he had done so, the proper time would have been at the War Council; he did not do so—if he had they could not have gone on with the project.

The speech was generous and very well received and the Prime Minister and Bonar Law both paid him tributes.

He laid stress on the fact that in technical matters he was always guided by expert opinion.

Nov. 16th-18th. A long day in London and at St. Bart.'s, where we are in great danger of every great difficulty owing to withdrawal of doctors for Services. London views rather differ as to character of Winston's speech; some, who profess to know, saying under it lies an attack on K., and others that he takes what credit he can to himself and leaves others—K. and Fisher—out. I do not read it so—he gave Fisher great credit for what he had done in inventions and providing ships. The next day Fisher attended House of Lords, referred to Winston's speech, said he had served his country sixty-one years, and that he was content to leave his reputation in the hands of his countrymen, and that in time of war he would not embark in controversy—a very dignified performance—his speech, his maiden one, lasting one minute. There was another desultory debate in the Lords, Ribblesdale asking Lansdowne questions about policy in near East; he said it was "common knowledge" that Monro had given an adverse report about Gallipoli—meaning against remaining there—and asked if K. had been sent out for a second opinion. Lansdowne very tender with him—I think he deserved very straight talking to. Does he know anything of Monro's Report?—if so, how does he?—if he does he most certainly should not have referred to it and if he does not know he should not assume that he did.

St. Davids made a gossiping speech about the Staff, saying men were chosen for it in some cases because they gave good racing tips; that they sat up all night playing

Bridge and couldn't get up in the mornings; and that ladies visited the Front who had no business there. Crewe dealt tenderly as usual. I'm glad to see Freddy Guest contradicts him flat in speech reported to-day, and he speaks with knowledge, having left French's Staff only three months ago.

I expect the Cabinet are very glad Winston has gone. He is a brave, gallant man—in the South African War he was in an armoured train with a lot of soldiers and civilians; the train was attacked, perhaps derailed, by the Boers; at any rate Winston's behaviour was such, Sir Bruce Hamilton told me to-day, that the soldiers and civilians sent a round robin to Sir Redvers Buller asking that Winston should be recommended for V.C., but, as he was a correspondent, he was ineligible. Winston left for France yesterday.

A letter from Major Blogg, R.E., D.S.O., to some one in the Lord Chamberlain's Office saying he was in a German trench in a dug-out evidently made for some swell, built in steel girders, cemented, and walls papered.

I had to go to the Surgeon-General about our Bart.'s staff; while there the telephone brought him the news of the sinking of the *Anglia*, a hospital ship—happily loss not so great as at first said, but about 80 missing out of 385. She struck a mine. The same ship brought the King back after his accident.

The rain has been heavy in Flanders and parapets of trenches, built with so much trouble, have been washed away and have to be rebuilt. Sharp frosts and a little snow last few days.

Our War Committee, or whatever it is called, composed of Prime Minister, Balfour, Lloyd George, plus E. Grey, have been for two days in France conferring with French Government—a joint War Council sitting at Elysée, a very interesting development; they got back safe last night.

Roger here for a night—gave an account of his day's work from 5.25 till 9 p.m., and he is enthusiastic over it.

Nov. 19th. Walked home on a near four-mile round; about five I heard a great explosion out East, direction, I should think, of St. Albans, not further off. All the pheasants crowed and made a great commotion.

Nov. 20th. Young Courthope, a private in the Royal Home Counties Ambulance Corps, came from Halton Camp to luncheon. He is the son of a Kent Squire; his eldest brother Major in Kent or Sussex Regiment. He is in a hut, with thirty other rank and file. Reveille at 6.30; lights out at 9.30; at 7 coffee and biscuits; then a brisk marching parade; then breakfast; 8.30 or 9 till 12.30 field parades; dinner; more parades or lectures; tea 4.30 and a sort of supper 8.30, and a hot meal for about 1s. 5d. can be got at the Canteen, run by A. and N. Stores. Strength of his unit, said he, 400, but now depleted by drafts sent out. His bed is between an R.C. Sergeant and a Christian Scientist and beyond is a Baptist—most of the men are of the small shop class, linen-drapers, warehouse men, etc., and come from any and everywhere. He says they are well fed, as the diet shows, but so much of the food is murdered by the volunteer cooks. I should have thought it would have been worth while to train cooks, both for economy and value to the soldier. Margarine is served out to them, not butter—pay about 11s. a week. He had only seen two drunks since he had joined (about eight months). This has been the making of the boy—he was so delicate he was not allowed to go to school—and the effect with the rest of the men the same. He enjoyed himself, I hope. The change in the society was a treat, he said,

and he delighted in the butter of which, I'm glad to have seen, he ate quantities.

Nov. 21st. An easy Sunday, and no news in the "Sunday Times," i.e. no sensations. K. supposed to have had an interview with the King of Greece.

Nov. 22nd. An interview with His Majesty about the wish of West End Managers to permit smoking. H.M. took the sensible view—H.M. always does. I consider his judgment very good—that, though it may be an unpleasant innovation it must be presumed they know their own business best, and he could not possibly object. H.M. said, in my opinion rightly, that, while he knew the late King held or was supposed to hold other views, times were changed and we must move with them—and, even as to licensing, he quite sees a change may come and I don't think he would object. In my own view I consider the present system an anachronism; it may have done well enough up to forty years ago, but now these amusements are on such an extended scale that they should be in the hands of the local authority; of course the managers would dislike a change, for they dislike authority which may interfere with money-making and the Lord Chamberlain is easier than any other. At present there is a dual control, which is cumbersome.

Nov. 23rd. A deputation to-day of Managers of West End Theatres for leave to smoke in these theatres without turning them into music-halls and having to do six turns. To this suggestion I was able to agree as I had obtained H.M.'s concurrence yesterday. I think it will not prove a benefit—the six turns were imposed on the music-halls as a protection to the theatres when they wanted to have sketches, and now this restriction

will be withdrawn and my view is that it will make the competition fiercer than ever; for, in addition to the music-hall, there are the cinema shows. But we must suppose they know their own business best. A busy day, finishing up with St. Bart.'s 4-5. Very dark crossing Smithfield Markets to Farringdon Street. I was pulled up by a van which I didn't see, hitting it first with my long nose.

Nov. 24th-27th. What comments there have been on my deputation have been favourable. Three days in London—very sharp frosts the last two nights—15 degrees.

Some soft-hearted, soft-headed people suggested that people with little to do might engage themselves in correspondence with lonely soldiers, that it would be a proof we were thinking of our heroes, and would generally cheer their dull hours. Jack Wodehouse (Lord Wodehouse) advertised as "lonely soldier at the Front" and asked for photos; he got about two hundred replies and nearly as many photos, which he has stuck up in his dug-out.

The hardship of the aviator is very evident now. In October Admiral Bacon told us, when he took us round at Dover, that even then the boys came down perished and, in cases, quite numb from cold, having to be restored by hot blankets, etc.—and I see in press an account of an aeroplane (German) which descended behind the Russian lines practically intact, but the pilot and observer frozen to death—but I don't understand how the thing came down without guidance.

Mr. R. Norton, U.S.A., Head or principal Director of the American ambulance with the French Army, with his sister here. He tried to serve the English Army, but says he found the Red Cross impossible—

they refused his "Fords" (a make of American cars, which have been working eight months and are still working) as their engineers wouldn't pass them, ignorant of the fact that the French Army already had hundreds; so he took his fleet to the French Army. (Norton found the St. John, with Sir Claude Macdonald at its head, much better, though they are supposed to be the same or an amalgamated Committee.) After he had taken on the French the Red Cross wanted him back. The French system is much more elastic and they will take voluntary associations' help and swallow it. Norton is, by trade, an archæologist and art-critic, collector in a small way and savant—age forty-six. He is also an adviser to a New York museum. But his soul is in this job. He is a quaint, quick, humorous fellow, very happy for a day off to be quiet with his book; he has a fund of stories.

There seems to be no limit to the French spirit; a French trench held by French, nearly all of whom were dead, and the remainder wounded, was languidly attacked for the fourth or fifth time by Germans, who thought they had a walk-over. Suddenly a man rose up and yelled "Debout les Morts"; the Germans were so astonished that, being half-starved and weary to death, they surrendered.

Norton found three cavalry soldiers (English) just after the retreat from Mons, in Paris, themselves and their horses tired out—one was Irish. He asked them what had happened in the fighting and one, an Irish boy, said: "Oh, sir, after we have given 'em padding to hell we got lost." He got them fed and rested and sent them back. Another time he found three men, who came to him for instructions; they were all rather drunk. He looked at their books, which are carried apparently by all soldiers, and telephoned here and there—the

men were on leave—but without success. So he got hold of one of his assistants, a little Jew named Gideon, and said: “Go up to Headquarters and see what you can do about these men.” So away went Gideon; finally he came across a little quiet man and said: “See, Dick Norton says he has got three of your drunks and says he is bored stiff with ’em. He guesses you’d better send or go and see after ’em.” Just then some one else came up and made a most respectful salute to the little man, who turned out to be F.M. Sir J. French! As an instance of what goes on: a man, with a new car, came up to him and said his car was wrong, could he get help in his garage?—this car was new, it had no tools, no spare tyres—nothing, and the driver knew nothing, except when at the wheel. He went off for food, and Norton examined the car; he found in one pocket a silver flask and in another a packet of letters and our official instructions, two months old, recalling officers from leave.

What he said of the French soldiers was interesting in many ways; when a shell fell the little men dashed after it, and, if it exploded, looked for bits of brass and aluminium of which they made rings and other small objects for their lady-loves; also they made small bombs out of the big canisters and shells, stuffed them full of explosives and nails or bits of anything, and threw them back at the Germans. In the ranks, of course, in a conscript army every one is side by side. Authors, artists, musicians, butchers, etc., etc. In one part of a trench they had two newspapers which were produced weekly; one joke was that a really good writer, lately on the Press, used to write letters from all sorts of imaginary persons to the French soldier from the Czar, Poincaré, K., and so on; one or two of these letters got abroad and the imitations were so good that they

were reproduced in the real Press as showing what interest these great personages took in the Army, until finally the joke was blown upon. And a variety of other tales, which all showed the cheeriness and dash of the Frenchmen. He was as loud in his praise of the French kit as he was critical of the English great-coat, "the British warm," which he said was a regular pneumonia spreader—very warm, but, once wet, you could not dry it and it was like a sponge or a huge cold compress. Of the English rank and file he knew nothing.

Great Art values are being collected in America, and there is no competing against those purses.

Nov. 29th. To London to license Theatres and Music Halls. Some managers, two or three, of former doing well—but the Zeppelin raids frightened the public and kept the theatres empty for three or four days. They are now getting over it, and oddly enough the Shaftesbury with English Opera, supported by Beecham, is doing very well. One manager of the Kennington Theatres was doing pretty well with travelling Companies—"Merchant of Venice" and such-like. I asked what sort of audience he got: "Oh, the best people from Eaton Square." So I asked how they got there. "Oh, very easily, by $\frac{1}{2}d.$ tram!" One manager had a panic in a small cheap theatre and got the gallery downstairs and put them under the stage. And, while this sort of thing goes on, another man told me that there are plenty of instances of an artisan paying 2s. 6d. for a bottle of wine. One old music-hall manager very proud of a walking-stick which he bought at a pawnbroker's, which he had traced as having belonged to Disraeli; he also had Disraeli's hat traced through Lincoln and Bennett; he collected these mementos as he had once acted in a sketch "Disraeli."

Some film shows go on continuously from 2.30—11, prices ranging from 1*d.* to 6*d.*

It is deplorable, if true, how nothing sent to Gallipoli gets through; one King's Messenger asserted they are looted on the way, and now that various Italian ships have been mined and torpedoed. Even K. got no letters after he left London. And out in those parts food is not very easy to get. I have terrible forebodings for the poor Army in the winter, if we keep it there.

DECEMBER, 1915

Dec. 1st to 3rd. Very busy London day, office, St. Bart.'s. The Ladies' Guild, Bart.'s, are doing their utmost in conjunction with Y.M.C.A. to build a Recreation Hall.

I have seen an interesting letter from a brother officer of young Kenyon Slaney, nephew of my old friend K. S., M.P. and late Grenadier Guards. The brother officer wrote to young K. S.'s people because he knew the boy would never mention it. In Gallipoli, after a severe action, he was told to go along a trench with a N.C.O., a Scout, to take a spy-glass and see if he could find anything of two missing men. The boy and the N.C.O. went along the French line and then into the open to get a better view and crawled, as if he was deer-stalking, to within 250 yards of Turkish position, but he could find nothing of the missing men; he then had to crawl back, of course under fire all the time; but suddenly the N.C.O. lost his reason. However, little Slaney, as he is called in the Regiment, got back safe and also brought his mad N.C.O. with him—a very gallant performance! But how many of these there are of which one does not hear.

Dec. 4th and 5th. Gave Larkin a testimonial as he has a job to drive a wounded officer in his own car for a short time.

A horrid bad cold and stayed at home.

Dec. 5th and 6th. Bad cold, but on 6th to London. A long day. No news from W. but bad news from Mesopotamia, our force apparently endeavouring to get to Baghdad, eighteen miles, was pushed back eighty or one hundred. Lost two monitors in the Tigris, in fact a very bad reverse. It is said the Arabs were treacherous and turned against us. However that may be, the fact remains it is a disappointment, and of course, after the event, the wiseacres are full of advice and helpless, useless censure. The idea of "trust in the Government" is blown to the winds. Evidently the enemy was under-rated. Crewe made a sort of statement which does not give much comfort. Again it looks like want of Staff ability at the very top.

Dec. 7th-9th. Left Barley End betimes for Brown-boro', Cheshire, for Nelly's launch of a new cruiser, H.M.S. *Chester*; stayed with Mr. and Mrs. Carter, he the Managing Director of Cammell Lairds. The visit full of interest. A large dinner party of local people, including ship builders, shipping directors, Chairman of Mersey Harbour Board, and sailors of various degrees. It is the first time I've been up against Capital and Labour in the industrial north, true I only had to do with the side of Capital. Their views most gloomy. They look forward to after the war with the greatest apprehension. About 12,000 men employed by Cammell Lairds, some, the greater proportion by far, heroes among them who do their utmost and put in all they know, but the younger generation seem to care nothing except for earning and spending money, very many work just enough to ensure what they call luxury—seem to care nothing for the war and the country, and prefer football news to war news, declaring nothing shall make them serve. I was struck by the number of youths

in the Works. It was all a very deplorable story and left me very sad, but perhaps the case was over-stated. I hope so—it proved to me once more that if we are to be at war we must give everything up for it. And what is required (not a new view of mine) is a real strong man who will keep every one in order—all this palaver-ing and parliamentary debate, alias ridiculous jaw, will only lead us into disaster—especially these everlasting Committees.

The launch was very interesting and moving and went very well. Nelly played her part with signal success, broke the bottle of pop thoroughly, cut the cord with a chopper, and the great ship glided into the water, making a dip to us as her bows met the water, then swinging round on the tide, a beautiful sight; tugs were then sent after her to haul her into the Dock. There might have been an accident as a tramp was in the way—and apart from that there were only two minutes to spare before the tide turned—however all turned out very well.

Lunch, champagne, and I had to make a little speech at 11.30, rather early for all three, then a peep at the Works, to Liverpool under the Mersey and back—a very successful and interesting trip. The Prince of Wales, as Earl of Chester, wired his good wishes, his name very well received. The Chairman, Carter, the Managing Director, gave Nelly a box with model of a ship on its lid; when she opened it she found a diamond crescent inside and was enchanted with it.

Dec. 10th. The situation in the Balkans causes great uneasiness and we are all in the dark about it. I doubt whether Ministers themselves are much in the light either.

Walked home $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles.

All the money needed for the Recreation Room for No. 1 Base Hospital is collected. The Lord Mayor has been very kind and helped much, giving £100 himself and collecting £400 from friends in a week. He got the money for the Ladies' Guild for the excellent project promoted by the Bart.'s Ladies' Guild. I did nothing, but have all the credit, a very fair and proper division. I went to see him (the Lord Mayor, Sir Charles Wakefield) and found a cheery little trump in khaki, booted and spurred. I should think there has never been such a "milingtary" Lord Mayor since the Trained Bands.

The Armourers' Company promise me ten turkeys for St. Bart.'s Christmassing. I recently wrote a long letter to H.M. about St. Bart.'s and how I found it on return to the Treasurership, and to-day I find a most appreciative note from Stamfordham on His Majesty's behalf. His Majesty "most grateful" for my very interesting letter."

Dec. 11th, 12th, 13th. Stayed at home 11th and 12th, very bad cold. Sharp and short blizzard on 12th and roads hereabouts all snow and ice, but, as usual, no snow beyond Watford. On the 13th walked on the icebound roads, bright moon. No London news, but at this moment things are black all round except in France, the Allies retreating in the Balkans before Germans and Bulgars to within three or four miles of Greek frontier; heroic stand, and as far as I can make out rearguard action by three Irish Regiments which apparently saved the Allied Army. No doubt, speaking as a man in the street, the retreat is sound, but we should never have gone there. Dizzy would not have so ventured. Greece still said to be uncertain.

In Mesopotamia the position not good, and it "looks

AA

bad" re Asiatic prestige though *I* am not anxious about this. I hear that the force under Smith Dorrien, including John Willoughby's armoured motor fleet destined three weeks ago for E. Africa, are to be diverted to Mesopotamia.

Derby's recruiting scheme ended on Sunday; they seem to have accepted the maimed, the halt and the blind. My servant, a keen boy,¹ twice refused in June and July at Maidstone and Canterbury, a Kent native, now only required an open appendix wound to render him eligible. We sent him in the snow in the motor to Tring, at his own earnest prayer, for attestation, and attested he was by the local doctor. He can't possibly walk a mile for two months.

Dec. 14th, 15th. Armitstead dead, ninety-one. Another Gladstonian link gone. I was once with the late Acton and another. The other said, "What are Armitstead's interests?" Acton said, "Now that he has ceased to be a merchant, I don't know that he has any particularly." "Does he read?" "No." "Does he write?" "Never, except cheques," said Acton. Armitstead was a picturesque person, 6 ft. 3 ins. or 4 ins., with a very long white beard; and I believe a kindly man.

Announced to-day that the East African expedition is to be under Sir Horace Smith Dorrien. I suppose only part—if any as according to J. Willoughby—is to be diverted to Mesopotamia. Hamilton of Dalzell home again and gone to N.B. for a day or two.

An interesting speech at the general meeting of the P. & O. Co., by Inchcape, the new Chairman since its amalgamation with the British India Steam Navigation Co.; it shows the colossal amount of work done and is, as a whole, not unsatisfactory. Inchcape paid a very

¹ He was afterwards killed.

well-merited tribute to McKenna on account of his Admiralty work. The big Navy was begun by Spencer in '93 estimates, which really caused Mr. Gladstone's withdrawal from public life. Lord George Hamilton worked on the same or perhaps more expanding lines and was followed then by Cawdor and Selborne, but with a Radical majority, McKenna had very uphill work, and did very much, while the brilliant Winston Churchill, while he did much, was more successful in attracting the limelight. It seems McKenna—indeed he has shown it—has an infinite capacity for taking pains which they say is akin to genius—though I don't suppose McKenna is accused of this and few can indeed rightly be so. His work at the Treasury was always good, I understand; whether he was good as Home Secretary I know not, but his difficulties were prodigious and many an abler man might easily have done worse and landed us in an universal row. Asquith has definitely said he does not intend to propose a general reduction of Ministerial salaries. Quite right. I've seldom heard a more idiotic proposal—which is saying a good deal.

Dec. 16th. Luncheon with H. Greer, late H.L.I., steward of the Jockey Club and to be the Head of the Tully stud which the Government have taken over from Hall Walker. He was interesting about his work there, as he has planned it for the future, he intends to lease the likely or best horses he breeds for their racing careers and sell the majority. He considers he should produce some thirty yearlings per annum and he hopes His Majesty may take on lease those to be leased.

His son returned to-day to France, aged twenty-three and second in command of his Battalion, Irish Guards, and put over head of several other officers—a very remarkable position at his age, if he only gets through.

AA*

He is a very fine rider and athlete, taller a good bit than his father.

Electrified to-day by the news that French withdraws from command, coming home to be C.-in-C. of Home Army and to be a Viscount, Douglas Haig succeeding him.

In the debate on the 14th in House of Commons on the Plural Voting Bill, concerned in the Bill prolonging this Parliament, Bonar Law made a very striking speech and apparently greatly improved his position and that of the Government. The speech was very patriotic in tone and without high-falutin of any sort, pointing clearly to the duty of Parliament and members of Unionist Party, if this was to be a real Coalition Government.

Maud Yorke writes to me that she has acquired the White Knight by Desmond-Pella. I am not sure he is a very remarkable stallion, though undoubtedly a good horse a long distance from $1\frac{1}{2}$ to 3 miles, a thorough stayer in my view.

Vedrenne came to see me yesterday about a play, "Disraeli," in which Russia is represented as antagonistic to us; saw Russian Ambassador—all allusion directly to Russia to come out. It was finally transmogrified by the original idea of substituting Prussia for Russia.

Dec. 17th. A long and very inconvenient debate on the Danish Trade agreement which Portsmouth rather wants made public and which Lansdowne rightly declines to agree to. In old days if the Minister said it was a course opposed to the public interest people acquiesced, but the Peers, or two or three of them, behave worse and more unpatriotically than any Labour members (whom they despise) in the House of Commons. Two or three motives move these creatures' vanity, and a vague sentimental Radicalism. What a figure they would cut in office.

A luncheon at the Mansion House to the Japanese Red Cross. I am told the Jap nurses did very well at Netley. After lunch the Jap nurses and doctors were to be received by Queen Alexandra.

Authorities very busy with reinforcements for Egypt and the difficulty is transport. I learn that no women (officers' wives) are to be allowed to go to Egypt as travellers.

Dec. 18th to 22nd. On the 20th it became public that men were being withdrawn from Gallipoli. Hopwood told me sixty thousand from Suvla Bay and Devonshire said a large force. It seems to have been well accomplished, all their stores and ammunition and hardly a casualty. Monro the G.O.C. and a force are left at the end of the Hellos, which it is supposed can be held by them with the ships off the Point. I have suspected that many troops have been withdrawn from time to time. Eleven months ago Haldane told me when he came to dinner that the Dardanelles attack had been determined on by the War Council, that the new ship *Queen Elizabeth* was to go there, that it was anxious work and that it would take three weeks they thought. This ill-fated effort has been indeed costly in life. I believe at least 200,000 casualties, health very bad, want of water, cover, and also the ground covered with snakes. Impossible places were taken: how the landing was effected in the face of the Turks is a story of unequalled heroism, many men were drowned leaving the ships for the shore, and, moreover, I believe it was found that the ships' guns and ammunition, though good against ships, were useless against the Forts. The whole is a terrible story, illumined by the heroism of the men of whom apparently the Australians played the most prominent part. However, that phase is ended and it

is well that so many have got away. The effort may have been rendered necessary by the exigencies of the political situation, but it is a sorry tale of war statesmanship.

I learn that there has been a gang of ruffians going to meet trains at Waterloo and Charing Cross and waiting outside the station for soldiers returning from the Front with pay; under pretence of taking a man to money-changers to change the foreign money, the ruffian there and then decamps with the unfortunate soldier's hardly-won earnings. It is amazing that there can be such mean wretches! The only remedy for this is the lash and a good deal of it—but they are difficult to catch. Now a notice is issued warning soldiers and asking National Guards of the Corps who come nightly to St. Bart.'s, in uniform, to meet the soldiers and help where needful.

French's withdrawal from the Army, while a few grouseers crabbed him, shows him to have been popular; he was a very human Commander-in-Chief, caring greatly for his soldiers whether sick or in the fighting line. Haig is what we used to call a tremendous soldier. He was a famous polo player in the 7th Hussars. I hope he may do well. I daresay it is time French left, the strain and responsibility have been long enough. Haig is 54 years old, French 64.

Changes are made at Headquarters, London. Robertson the very successful Q.M.G. and subsequently chief of French's Staff comes home to be Chief of the Staff. Sir Archibald Murray to have a command abroad, French to be a Viscount and Commander-in-Chief Home Army.

Gavin Hamilton, looking very well, home for an anticipated Christmas week; he said he hasn't seen a German since September and that when he did see them did not think the men depreciated in class to any extent.

Jimmy Rothschild in a big battle driving a motor—

he is now on Pulteney's staff—being very short-sighted turned wrong and found himself within 300 or 400 yards of the Germans, who opened a tremendous fire on him; he fled, of course, but as a precaution turned up his coat-collar!!

I hear an excellent performance of a transport. She was held up by a German submarine and the boats were got ready, but the submarine, to save a torpedo, went round by the stern of the transport to get, I suppose, a shot in to sink it; the submarine must have been very close. The transport had an invisible gun in a case like a deck-house, pulling a string would throw the deck-house down. The captain fired a shot at the submarine and blew away her conning-tower, with a second shot he caught her amidships and sank her. The transport had wirelessly for help but when it came the transport men were found dancing jigs and singing and the submarine and occupants undoubtedly at the bottom of the deep blue sea.

Shortest day passed, thank God!

The Gallipoli withdrawal included 65,000 men, 240 guns and hardly a casualty. All done at night. The Turks heavily bombarded a camp where a few stores had been left. And the cost of this phase of the war is now more than 112,000 killed and wounded, over 92,000 sick. I had heard all along of the bad health.

Attended a Privy Council to-day. Crewe, Lord President, Devonshire, Colebrooke. I thought His Majesty looked much better.

Yesterday, at Sir W. Collins's request, I attended the annual meeting of the League of Mercy. Why I was asked I can't say, but so it was. Nelly received the Decoration of the League from Princess Alexander of Teck. Horace Farquhar, the Lord Steward, presided; never have I seen such a chairman for muddle, but it didn't matter at all, the meeting did very well. As an

example of his chairmanship: Mark Lockwood was to be nominated for office under the League, and Horace had known him, too, for over forty years. The agenda paper upside down, his glasses on the floor, his whispering to me—What the devil's his name? etc., etc., he at last, instead of reading Colonel, the Rt. Honourable Mark Lockwood, blurted out the Hon. Colonel Lock Markwood, but it shows how narrow the margin is between a good and a bad chairman, and he bowed his acknowledgments of the vote of thanks to the Lord Farquhar, G.C.V.O., for his able conduct in the chair.

Dec. 23rd. I went to St. Bart.'s, laden with a big parcel of American hot-water bottles and patients' ward slippers, to find that whereas I had promise of only two turkeys for Christmas fare a fortnight ago, I had now the necessary twenty-eight, indeed twenty-nine, but two are small ones; also two separate gifts of £1,000 each from Cassel and a legacy—nearly quarter of a ton of chocolate from Sir Thomas Lipton, and in addition I took twenty-eight packs of cards from Turf Club, ten for St. Bart.'s proper, eighteen for No. 1 Base.

His Majesty and Queen and Royal Family to Sandringham to-day, for, I hope, a long Christmas stay.

I learnt to-day that the high wages in the north of England are being spent in pianos, the latest kind of motor-bike, and brass bedsteads—the trade can't make them quickly enough.

Dec. 24th. Left a clean table at office and now Barley End I hope till end of year.

INDEX

INDEX

- Acton, (1st) Lord, 340
 Admiralty, 205, 207, 277
 Aga Khan, 97, 98
 Albemarle, Earl of, 120, 202, 276
 Alexandra, Queen, 95, 316, 343
 Aliens, internment of, 81, 140, 200
 Althorp, Viscount, 12, 90, 93, 106
 Amery, L. S., 295
 Amiens, 34
 Amory, Lady, 56
Amphion, H.M.S., 3, 4, 30
Anglia, s.s., 328
 Anglo-French *Matinée*, 142
 Antwerp, Belgian retreat on, 19;
 isolation of, 23; bombardment
 and fall, 62, 64-5, 66
 Armitstead, Lord, 340
 Armourers' Company, 339
Audacious, H.M.S., 86, 87, 100
 Australia, 97
 Austria, war declared with, 12
 Asquith, Earl of Oxford and, on his
 withdrawal from War Office, 2;
 on vote of credit, 5; sympathy
 with Belgium, 27; propaganda,
 28; at Guildhall, 34; on
 recruiting, 38; Parliamentary
 career, 45; at Edinburgh, 48;
 in Dublin, 53; at Lord Mayor's
 Banquet, 99; dinner party, 110;
 in House of Commons, 143, 154;
 war amenities, 158; at New-
 castle, 179; City recruiting
 meeting, 190; on Coalition,
 210; letter to supporters, 220;
 at Front, 229; on War Loan,
 241; on national thrift, 252;
 tribute to Haldane, 257; at
 Front, 261; and critics, 262;
 position in Parliament, 273; on
 finance, 295; conspiracy against,
 313; as temporary War Secre-
 tary, 320; and J. Morley, 322;
 at Elysée conferences, 328
 Asquith, Hon. Arthur, 110
 Backhouse, Capt. Oliver, 53, 66
 Bacon, Mr. "Bob," 181
 Bacon, Admiral Sir R. H. S., 306, 331
Badger, H.M.S., 82
 Baird, Brig.-Gen. Edward, 115
 Balfour, Col. Alfred, 88, 141, 188
 Balfour, Earl of, 32, 44, 99, 158, 186,
 213, 256, 328
 Balfour of Burleigh, Lord, 27
 Ballin, Herr, 192
 Balnakeilly, 269
 Bancroft, Sir Squire, 50, 51, 53, 55
 Banks, in war-time, 5, 26-7
 Barrow, submarine scare, 149
 Barthorpe, Mr., 63
 Battenberg, Prince Louis of, 86, 95,
 102
 Battenberg, Prince Maurice of, 83, 95
 Beatson, Gen., 24
 Beatty, Earl, 136, 137
 Beauchamp, Earl, 2, 72, 87, 99, 261,
 262
 Beauclerk, Lord Osborne de Vere, 100
 Bedford, Adeline, Duchess of, 124
 Bedwell, Nurse Alice, 6, 83
 Belgium, violation of, 1; reported
 successes, 14-15; Government
 and Queen go to Antwerp, 17;
 frontier forts, 22; King of, 22;
 canal system in, 80
 Belloc, Hilaire, 106
 Benckendorff, Count de, 116
 Benn, W. Wedgwood, 249
 Benson, E. F., 161
 Benson, Major Henry, 132
 Benson, John, 42

- Benson, Judge W. D., 39, 297
 Bernstorff, Count, 172, 195, 277
 Berthe, Madame, 186
 Bethune, Lt.-Gen. Sir E. C., 161
 Bevan, Sam, 115
 Beyers, Gen., 52
 Bibby, Frank, 23, 27
 Bigsworth, Flight Commander A. W., 287
 Bingham, Brig.-Gen. Hon. C. E., 150, 152, 180
 Bingham, David, 49, 50
 Birkenhead, Lord, 17, 31, 40, 326
 Black Watch, 19-20
 Bland-Sutton, Sir J., 114
Blücher, 136
 Blythwood, Lady, 143
 Boom, Mr., 61
 Botha, Gen., 39, 52, 75, 201, 221, 260, 265
 Bottomley, Horatio, 199
 Bourne, Cardinal, 245
 Bowlby, Sir A., 10, 20, 243, 252, 316, 319
 Bowlby, Capt., 206
 Boyd, Arthur, 180
 Brand, Hon. A., 62
 Brassey, Capt. Harold, 113
 Brassey, Sir Leonard, 111, 129
 Brassey, Lady Violet, 85
 Breadalbane, Marquis of, 279, 280
Broke, H.M.S., 36
 Bryan, W. J., 235, 238
 Bryce Report on German Atrocities, 198, 201
 Bryce, Viscount, 102
 Buchan, John, 136
 Buckmaster, Lord, 216, 226, 248
 Budget, 190, 298
 Bulgaria, entry into War, 304, 305, 307
Bukwark, H.M.S., 115
 Burghclere, Lord, 125, 137, 197
 Burns, John, 2, 12
 Bury, Lord, 69
 Butler, Rev. H. M., 108, 247
 Cadogan, Hon. W., 111
 Cambo, Paul, 99
 Camden, Marquess of, 296
 Cammell Lairds, 337
 Campbell, Sir J. Hume, 50, 69
 Campbell, J., M.P., *see* Lord Glenavy
 Campbell, Capt. Victor, 69
 Canterbury, Archbishop of, 204, 265
 Carlisle railway accident, 215
 Carnarvon, Earl of, 81, 105
 Carson, Lord, 195, 216, 311
 Carter, Jack, 96
 Carter, Mr. and Mrs., 337
 Cassel, Sir Ernest, 151, 210, 222
 Casualty lists, 33, 35
 Cavell, Nurse Edith, 314, 316
 Cavendish Club ambulance, 73, 91
 Cavendish, Lord Richard, 145, 197, 202
 Chaplin, Viscount, 15, 187
 Chennell, Mr., 194
Chester, H.M.S., launch of, 337-8
 Chesterfield, Earl of, 206, 228
 Chetwode, Brig.-Gen. Sir P., 32
 Cheylesmore, Lord, 109
 Chichester, Earl, 58, 205
 Churchill, Rt. Hon. Winston, visits to France, 42, 51; on Naval Brigade, 75; at Guildhall, 99; on Navy, 146; and the Dardanelles, 186, 190, 230; and Lord Fisher, 208, 212, 213; his courage, 213, 328; resignation, 325, 326, 327
Clan McNaughton, H.M.S., 151
 Clarendon, Earl of, 255
 Clarendon, Earl of, (1800-70), 270
 Clyde strike, 152
 Coalition Government, 215
 Coal strike, 264, 265
 Colebrooke, Lord, 93, 309
 Conscription, 220, 222, 236, 287, 294, 296, 311
 Cost of living, rise in, 178, 217
 Courthope, G. L., 58
 Courthope, Robert, 329
 Courtney, Lord, 321, 322
 Craig, Major Tudor, 152
 Crawford and Balcarres, Earl of, 103
 Crewe, Marquess of, 198, 226, 337
 Crooks, Will, 40, 48, 199
 "Crown Prince," reported death of, 81, 95
 Culford, 156
Cumberland, H.M.S., 57

- Cunningham, Maj.-Gen. C. A., 50
 Curzon of Kedleston, Marquess, 28,
 102, 131, 146, 233, 235, 255, 256,
 321
 Curzon, Viscount, 18, 67
 Cust, Lionel H., 207
 Cuxhaven, 127, 129
 Cyclist Corps, 107
 Cyprus, 95, 312
- D'Abernon, Lord, 218
Daily Chronicle, 131, 132, 179, 183,
 189, 312, 313
Daily Mail, attack on Kitchener, 211,
 212, 213; agitation for conscrip-
 tion, 287
 Danish Trade Agreement, 342
 Dardanelles, operations, 149, 152, 153,
 155, 159, 170, 180, 184, 185, 218,
 257, 258
 Dawkins, Lady, 46, 49
 Dawson, Sir Douglas, 9, 220
 Dawson of Penn, Lord, 316, 319
 Deal, 2; Sailors' Club, 50
 De Brienens, Baroness Margaret, 158,
 268
 De Ligne, Prince, 180
 Derby, Earl of, 32, 307, 311
 De Tuyll, F., 268
 Devonport, Lord, 236, 299, 325
 Devonshire, Duke of, 41, 197, 225, 325
 De Wet, Gen., 119
 Disabled Soldiers' Employment Com-
 mittee, 148, 152, 155, 159, 168,
 176, 186, 271
 Disraeli, 54, 143, 276
 Distin-Maddick, Mr., 147, 282
Dongola, s.s., 237
 Douglas, Gen. Sir C., 82, 86
 Dover, restrictions at, 4, 18; sub-
 marine scare, 55; air-raid at, 127
Dresden, 157
 Dudley, Countess of, 81, 133
 Dugdale, Lady Eva, 316, 318, 319
 Durham, Earl of, 23, 73, 123, 157,
 160, 174, 216, 217, 220
- Earle, Sir Lionel, 261
 Edward VII, King, 264
Eitel-Friedrich, 156, 168, 169
 Ellison-Macartney, Lady, 97
- Emden*, 52, 56, 79, 101
 Emmott, Lord, 2, 191, 217
 Esher, Viscount, 270
 Expeditionary Force, 8, 9, 17
- Falkland Isles battle, 122, 154
 Farquhar, Lord, 228, 345
 Feilding, Maj.-Gen. Sir Geoffrey, 94,
 243
 Fellowes, Robert, 66, 289
 Fisher, Lord, appointed First Sea
 Lord, 87; and the Dardanelles,
 190; criticism of, 199; and Ad-
 miralty, 205; and Churchill, 208,
 212, 327
 Fisher, Rt. Hon. W. Hayes, 114, 138,
 271, 300
 Fitzgerald, Brinsley, 97
 Food Bill, 263, 272
Formidable, H.M.S., 130
 Fortescue, Hon. Sir Seymour, 113
 Fox Davies, Miss, 78
 France, Ambassador in Berlin, 6;
 success in Alsace-Lorraine, 7, 8;
 lack of support from, 29; and
 U.S.A. loan, 33; Government
 moved to Bordeaux, 34; Red
 Cross system, 332; courage of
 soldiers, 333
 "French Day," 259, 266
 French, F.M. Sir J. (Earl of Ypres),
 31, 145, 308, 314, 342, 344;
 "despatches" from, 38, 175, 178,
 203, 262, 301
 Fuller, Sir John, 224
- Gainford, Lord, 240
 Gallipoli, 311, 327, 335, 343, 345
 Garstin, Sir W. E., 20, 36, 169, 300
 Gas, German use of asphyxiating, 183,
 184
 Gavin, Mr. and Mrs., 33
 George V, King, 86, 95, 110, 112, 116,
 118, 120, 121, 125, 133, 135, 155,
 161, 167, 169, 183, 185, 186, 199,
 206, 210, 218, 229, 237, 250, 259,
 266, 276, 294, 299, 316, 318, 319,
 330, 339, 345
 Visit to France, 116 *et seq.*
 Visit to Scotland, 210
 Accident in France, 316, 318, 319

- George V and Queen Mary, 1, 16, 76, 94, 98, 102, 126, 136, 141, 165, 274-5, 346
- Germany, declaration of war against, 1; initial activities in Belgium and at sea, 3, 7, 8; at beginning of war, 10-11; behaviour to civil population, 12; and U.S.A. loan, 33; barbarous methods, 34, 75; privations of army, 44; oversea trade, 79; Berlin in war-time, 81; conditions in, 285, 286, 315
- Gladstone, H. N., 122
- Gladstone, Sir John, 220, 290, 296
- Gladstone, Rt. Hon. W. E., 45, 322
- Gladstone, Will, 175
- Glanusk, Lord, 123
- Glenavy, Lord, 231, 236
- Gluckstein, Mr., 61
- Glyn, Lt.-Col. Geoffrey, 246
- Godfrey-Faussett, Capt. Sir B. G., 191, 240
- Goeben*, 104, 198; and *Breslau*, 4, 5, 6
- Goliath*, H.M.S., 200
- Goschen, Sir E., 28, 111
- Goschen, Viscount, 11, 26, 40, 48
- Graham, Lady M., 124
- Graham, Marquess of, 23, 25
- Granard, Earl of, 228, 284
- Grant, Col. Charles, 111
- Grant, General, 33
- Greece, 276, 305, 306, 307
- Greer, H., 341
- Grenfell, Lord, 26, 234
- Greville, Mrs. R., 147
- Grey, Sir Edward (Viscount, of Fallodon), speech on 3 Aug. 1914, 1; eyesight, 203, 223; return to House of Commons, 265; conspiracy against, 313; defence of Haldane, 325; at Elysée conferences, 328
- Grierson, Sir J., 17
- Guest, Rt. Hon. F. E., 141, 232, 249, 295, 328
- Guinness, Hon. Rupert, 23, 25
- Gurkhas, 73
- Haldane, Viscount, and organization of army, 35, 123, 131, 223; on Prince Louis of Battenberg, 102; dines with Lord Lincolnshire, 143, 144; and the Dardanelles, 180, 343; and Herr Ballin, 192; on recruiting laws, 200; his O.M., 217; speech at National Liberal Club, 257; on education, 258; attacks on, 310; Lord Grey's defence of, 325
- Hall, Sir John, 9, 70, 105
- Halsbury, Earl of, 226
- Halton Camp, 229-30, 329
- Hamilton, Gen. Sir Bruce, 328
- Hamilton of Dalzell, Lord, 6, 9, 93, 103, 322, 344
- Hamilton, Lord George, 14, 50, 54
- Hamilton, Gen. Sir Ian, 257, 258, 262, 286, 311, 315
- Hamilton, Hon. Leslie, 74, 90
- Harris, Lord, 47, 131, 235, 263
- Hartlepool, 125
- Hawke*, H.M.S., 72
- Hayes, Mr. (Secretary of St. Bartholomew's Hospital), 10, 177, 178, 312
- Heligoland battle, 28
- Henderson, Rt. Hon. Arthur, 303
- Henderson, Commodore, 50, 67, 72
- Herbert, Sir Ivor, 37
- Herringham, Sir Wilmot, 10, 316
- Herschell, Lord, 309
- Highflyer*, H.M.S., 28
- Hill, Lord Arthur, 10, 11, 12, 14, 26, 48, 49
- Hill, Dr., 16
- Hilton Young, Lady, 121
- Holbrook, Lt.-Commander N. D., 124
- Holden, Sir E. H., 11
- Holland, Sydney, *see* Lord Knutsford
- Home Rule Bill, 44-6
- Hopwood, Sir Francis, *see* Lord Southborough
- Howard, Hon. Geoffrey, 125
- Hunloke, Major Philip, 108, 138, 202
- Hunt, John, 23
- Hylton, Lord, 192
- Ilchester, Earl of, 61
- Illingworth, Percy, 50

- Inchcape, Lord, 340
 India, help in war, 36
 Innes-Ker, Lord Alastair, 111
 Invasion, precautions, 111, 116, 118, 129
 Investitures, 132-3, 262
 Ireland, 1, 263
 Italy, Germany's ultimatum to, 3; crisis in, 204; entry into war, 212

 James, Arthur, 133, 196
 James, Hon. Cuthbert, 42, 47
 Japan, Ambassador's Luncheon, 323-4
 Jellicoe, Viscount, 2
 Jersey, Earl of, 228
 Jockey Club, 157, 201, 208
 Joffre, Marshal, 252, 316

Kaiser Wilhelm der Grosse, 28
 Kent Territorials, Lord Goschen's Battalion, 123
 Keogh, Sir A., 168
 Keppel, Hon. Sir Derek, 38, 60, 216
 Kimberley, Earl of, 111
 King Edward's 2nd Regiment of Horse, 98
 Kitchener of Khartum, Earl, Secretary of State for War, 2; statement on retreat from Mons, 24; and Indian troops, 28; survey of operations, 35, 47; at Lord Mayor's Banquet, 99, 101; statements in House of Lords, 115, 131, 157, 207, 295; on Curzon's speech, 136; press attacks on, 211; and Zeppelin raid, 224; meeting in City, 260; mission to Balkans, 320, 323
 Knutsford, Lord, 101
Königsberg, 101
Kronprinz Wilhelm, 172

 Labour difficulties, 190, 204
 Lambourne, Lord, 346
 Lambton, Frank, 60, 91
 Lambton, Hon. F. W., 23, 157
 Lambton, Geoffrey, 35
 Lambton, Hon. George, 55
 Lambton, Gen. Hon. W., 73, 218, 266, 315
Land and Water, 106
 Lansdowne, Marchioness of, 85
 Lansdowne, Marquess of, speaking in House of Lords, 46, 141, 226, 258, 263, 269, 310, 322; inclusion in Coalition, 212-13; improvement in health, 300
 Laurence, Gwynne, 101, 112
 Law, A. Bonar, 1, 38, 46, 273, 327, 342
 Leaf, Walter, 11
 League of Mercy, 345-6
 Leatherhead hospital, 87
 Leeds, Duke of, 39
 Leveson Gower, Granville, 63
 Levin and Melville, Earl of, 25
 Lewis, Mrs. (Cavendish Hotel), 321
 Licensing of plays, etc., 119, 161, 163, 177, 181, 193, 196, 214, 320, 330, 334, 342
 Lichnowsky, Prince, 6, 262
 Liège, 3, 5, 6, 7, 8, 19, 22
 Lincoln, Bishop of, 160
 Lincolnshire, Marquis of, 21, 40, 138, 209
Lion, H.M.S., 137
 Liquor regulations, 38, 72, 170, 186, 218
 Lloyd George, Rt. Hon. David, on bankers, 26-7; on recruiting, 49; reply to Keir Hardie, 171; on Army organization, 179; and City, 213; at Manchester on munitions, 227, 229; reply to Haldane, 259; on Trade Unions, 273, 294; at Elysée conferences, 328
 Loch, Sir C. S., 225
 Lochiel, Donald Cameron of, 308
 Lockwood, Mark, *see* Lord Lambourne
 Lody (spy), 97, 109
 London, Bishop of, 53, 55, 149, 189, 192
 London, County and Westminster Bank, 11, 26, 56
 London Scottish, 94
 London University, memorial service, 318

- Long, Walter (Viscount), 256, 260, 264
 Lord Mayor's Banquet, 99
 Loreburn, Earl of, 7, 22, 305, 321, 322
 Lorraine, battle in, 7
 Louvain, 19
 Lovat, Lord, 265
 Lowestoft, fight off, 91, 92
 Lurgan, Lord, 61
Lusitania, s.s., 30, 172-3; sinking of, 193, 194, 195, 205, 217, 277
- Macdonald, Ramsay, 1
 McKenna, Rt. Hon. Reginald, 29, 229, 247, 341
 Mackinnon, Gen. Sir H., 307
 McLeod, N. C., 268
 Malcolm, Lady (Ian), 122
 Manners-Sutton, Mr., 41
 Mansfield, Hon. H. W., 4, 7, 221, 262
 Mansfield, Jack, 166, 260, 262, 281
 Mansfield, Hon. James W., 37, 269
 Mansfield, Jim, 3, 7, 34, 36, 39, 256
 Mansfield, Hon. John William (now Lord Sandhurst), 7, 16
 Mansfield, Hon. R. S., 16, 36, 54, 59, 97, 262
 Mansfield, Will, 7, 59, 64, 96, 121, 127, 149, 151, 166, 255, 308
 Maritz, 75, 145
 Marix, Squadron-Leader R. L. G., 300
 Markham, Sir Arthur, 241, 249
 Marne, 35, 37; battle of, 43, 76
 Mary, Princess, 160
 Mary, Queen, 15, 149, 216, 259, 316, 318, 319
 Mathews, Sir Charles, 82
 Maxwell, Major, 53, 66
 Mensdorff, Count, 12
 Mercer-Nairne, Lord Charles, 88
 Merry del Val, Madame, 147
 Mersey, Lord, 109
 Mesopotamia, 337, 339
 Methuen, F. M. Lord, 102, 125
 Meuse, 43
 Middlesex Hospital, 114
 Middleton, Lord, 258
 Midleton, Viscount, 271, 272
 Mill House, Sandringham, 240, 242
 Mills, Grieg, 107
- Milner, Henry, 128
 Milner, Viscount, 27, 39, 46, 310, 321
 Molyneux, Hon. R., 134
Monmouth, H.M.S., 104
 Monro, Gen. Sir Charles, 252, 311, 327, 343
 Mons, 23, 25, 315
 Montagu, Hon. E. S., 142
 Montrose, Duke of, 25
 Morgan, J. Pierpont, 256, 302; & Co., 232, 236
 Morley, Viscount, 2, 12, 310, 322
Morning Post, 69, 102
 Morton, E. J. C., 300
 Moulton, Lord, 182
 Munitions Bill, 234, 235, 251, 254, 255
 Munitions, shortage of, 174, 179, 188, 189, 227, 232, 250
 Murray, Hon. A. C., 23
 Murray, Sir George, 148, 152, 176
 Murray of Elibank, Lady, 98
 Murray of Elibank, Lord, 98, 325
- Namur, 8, 19, 21, 22
 Nariman, Lieut., 178-9
 Nasmyth, Lt.-Commander, 219
 Needham, Col. Charles, 245
 Needham, Mrs. Charles, 122, 133
 Needham, Miss Violet, 209
 Needlework Guild, 12, 15
 Nelke, Paul, 237
 Nelson, Viscount, 2
 Neuve Chapelle, 162, 163, 173, 175
 Newcastle, raid on, 247, 248
 Newton, Lord, 237-8, 325
 Nicholas, Grand Duke, 293
Niger, H.M.S., 103, 104
 No. 1 Base Hospital, 10, 20, 52, 54, 60, 74, 78, 88, 91-2, 126, 339, 346
 Northbourne, Lady, 64
 Northbourne, Lord, 64, 235
 Northcliffe, Viscount, 124, 211
 North Sea battle, 136, 137
 Norton, Miss Lily, 203
 Norton, R., 331-3
- O'Brien, Mrs. Vere, 76
Observer, The, 49, 183, 215
Olympic, s.s., 100
 Oppenheim, Mrs., 100

- Ormsby Gore, Hon. W., 300
 Owen, Richard, 242
- Packe, Lady Alice, 124
 Packe, Sir Edward, 20, 27, 282, 308
 Paget, Gen. Sir Arthur, 250, 263
 Paish, Sir G., 12
 Palmerston, Viscount, 322
 Paris, in war-time, 248, 249
 Parmoor, Lord, 140
Pathfinder, H.M.S., 35
 Pearce, Sir W., 302
 Pease, "Jack," *see* Lord Gainford
 Peel, Viscount, 324
 Pensions Bill, 268, 271
 Pentland, Lord, 242
 Peterkin, Col. Alfred, 320
 Pola, 223
 Ponsonby, Sir Frederick, 83, 319
 Prisoners in England, at Olympia, 9;
 behaviour of, 59; treatment of
 submarine crews, 238
 in Germany, reprisals on, 182, 261
 Przemyśl, 161, 225, 227
 Public Schools and University Bri-
 gade, 61
 Pulteney, Sir W. P., 229
- Queen Elizabeth*, H.M.S., 151, 153,
 343
 Queen Mary's Needlework Guild, 207
- Racing in war-time, 201, 210, 219
 Reading, Earl of, 182, 225, 237
 Recruiting, 32, 101
 Red Cross, 8, 20
 Redmond, John, 1, 46
 Refugees, Belgian, 41; at Ostend, 65;
 at Dover, 71
 Registration, National, 252, 263,
 282-3, 287
 Repington, Col., 9
 Ribblesdale, Lord, 263, 327
 Richardson, Major, 222, 229
 Richardson, Ryder, 47, 48
 Richmond, Duke of, 73
 Riga, 285
 Rioting, anti-German, 76, 195, 197-8,
 199, 204
 Ripon, Marquess of, 105
- Roberts, Earl, 104, 108, 110
 Robertson, F. M. Sir William, 344
 Roosevelt, Col. Theodore, 294
 Rosebery, Earl of, 35, 45, 48, 155, 175,
 176, 317
 Rothschild, J., 344
 Rothschild, Baroness James de, 85
 Rothschild, Lionel de, 142, 146
 Rothschild, Lord, 13, 70, 73, 166, 167,
 168
 Royal Naval Volunteer Reserves,
 camp at Walmer, 18, 23; camp
 at Betcheshanger, 25, 43; depart-
 ure for Antwerp, 58; return
 from and experiences at Antwerp,
 66-7, 68; Churchill on, 75, 326
 Royal Warrant Holders, 128, 164, 177
 Roye, 57, 58
 Rugby, Governors' meeting, 119; Old
 Rugbeians' gifts, 262, 265; in
 war-time, 266
 Russia, Ambassador in Berlin, 6;
 and Poland, 15; reported suc-
 cesses, 23; takes Königsberg, 30;
 rumour of troops in England,
 32, 94; victories in Poland, 114,
 115, 116, 119
 Russell, Rt. Hon. George, 222
- St. Aldwyn, Earl, 258, 325
 St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Women's
 Guild, 20, 185; nurses from, 20;
 wounded at, 74, 83-4, 85; Their
 Majesties at, 98; story of gunner
 and bombs, 181; gifts from
 Colonies, 185; legacy for, 228;
 nurses training at, 275; raid
 damage at, 292, 294; raid casual-
 ties at, 309; raid warnings at,
 312; special Committee, 316;
 Christmas presents for, 346
 St. Davids, Viscount, 27, 236, 327
 St. Eloi, 178, 180, 183, 289
 St. Gabriel's, *see* No. 1 Base Hospital
 St. Paul's, Anniversary of War
 Service, 264, 274-5
 Salisbury, 3rd Marquis of, 272
 Salonika, 305
 Saltoun, Lord, 61
 Samoa, 30
 Samuel, Sir Herbert, 142, 148

- Sandford, Lieut., R.N., 57
 Sargant, Sir Charles, 15, 16, 292, 299
 Sassoon, Mrs. A., 159
 Sassoon, Meyer, 113
 Scarborough, bombardment of, 124
 Schleswig Holstein, Princess Victoria of, 124
 Scotland, in war-time, 28, 29
 Scott, Lady, *see* Lady Hilton Young
 Scott, Miss, 173
 Scott-Gatty, Sir Alfred, 125
 Scott-Kerr, Brig.-Gen., 35
 Sefton, Earl of, 60, 61
 Selborne, Earl of, 102, 150
 Serbia, conditions in, 171, 173
 Shropshire Light Infantry, 5
 Sikhs in Canada, 213
 Simmons, Miss, 312
 Simon, Sir John, 215
 Simpson, Canon J. G., 265
 Slaney, Kenyon, 336
 Smith, F. E., *see* Lord Birkenhead
 Smith, Vivian, 309
 Smith-Dorrien, Gen. Sir Horace, 17, 38, 340
 Smuts, Gen. J. C., 52
 Soldiers' and Sailors' Families Association, 114, 260, 272
 South Africa, 85; *see* Botha
 Southborough, Lord, 161-2, 343
 Southesk, Earl of, 296
Speedy, H.M.S., 3, 5, 34, 39
 Spencer, Hon. Cecil, 70, 137, 138
 Spencer, Earl, 12, 70
 Spencer, The Lady Sarah, 105, 126
 Spies, stories about, 5, 14, 18, 19, 29, 41, 51, 77, 78, 100, 103, 104, 144-5; Home Office order, 62-3
 Stamfordham, Lord, 5, 210, 216, 319
 Stanhope, Earl of, 235-6
 Stanley, Hon. Sir Arthur, 77
 Stanley, Lord, 95
 Strachie, Lord, 263
 Stradbroke, Earl of, 251, 255
 Sturdee, Admiral, 122, 123
 Suffolk, Earl of, 62
 Suffolk Territorials, 251
Sunbeam, Lord Brassey's yacht, 306
 Sussex Territorials, at Sandwich, 40, 48-9; in France, 205
 Sutton, Sir R., 87
 Suvla Bay, 285
Sydney, H.M.S., 101
 Teck, Duke of, 81, 83
 Teck, Prince Alexander of, 114
 Territorials, at Harrow, 21; quality of, 286, 289
 Thacker, Mr., 56, 298
 Theatres, Sunday, 51; affected by war, 116, 119
 Thomas, Rt. Hon. J. H., 296
 Thynne, Lord Alexander, 246
Times, *The*, 9, 26, 65, 69, 106, 116, 144, 165, 172, 173, 179, 203, 229, 261, 287, 313; on German losses in Belgium, 29; pessimistic letter from Amiens, 31; attack on Kitchener, 211
Titanic, s.s., 30
 Titchfield, Marquis of, 120
 Trevelyan, George, 238
 Troubridge, Admiral, 104
 Turf Club, 188, 223; Motor Ambulance, 70, 73, 77, 93
 Turkey, war on, 93; strength of army, 189
 Tweedmouth, Lord, 178
 United States, and Germany, 145, 189, 224, 230, 235, 238
 Vane Tempest, Lord Henry, 55
Vanity Fair, Thackeray's, 17
 Venizelos, 305, 306
 Vernon-Harcourt, Lady, 261
 Vickers, 99
 Victoria, Princess, 95
 Von Emmich, Gen., 13, 15
 Von Kluck, Gen., 53, 54
 Vyner, Robert, 162
 Wakefield, Sir Charles, 339
 Wales, Prince of, 60, 86, 106, 118, 135, 173, 247, 252, 302, 316, 319, 323, 338; Fund, 5, 9, 19, 21, 44
 Wallington, Sir E. W., 60
 Walmer, 4, 40, 72, 261, 262, 291
 Ward, Hon. Mrs. Cyril, 243
 Ward, Mrs. Humphry, 148
 Ward, Hon. Robert, 88, 134, 170
 War Loan, 247

- Warsaw, 267, 277, 279
 Wason, Eugene, 15
 Welsh Disestablishment Bill, 44-6
 Wendover, Viscount, 209, 210
 West, Sir Algernon, 4, 7
 Westminster, Duke of, 34
 Whitby, 124
 White, Gen. H. S. N., 57, 298
 White, Hon. R., 244-5
 Whitridge, Arnold, 39, 46, 76-7, 124, 133, 164, 174, 237, 249, 265, 280, 304, 321, 324
 Whitridge, F. W., 33, 172, 173, 174, 193, 194, 196, 216, 277, 308
 Whitridge, Mrs. F. W., 77, 79, 239
 Whitridge, Joan, 160, 164, 206, 232, 267, 284
 Wigram, Sir Clive, 9
 Willoughby, Sir John, 340
 Wilson, Brig.-Gen. H. F. M., 13
 Wilson, Mrs. H. F. M., 15, 65
 Wilson, President Woodrow, 33, 235, 238, 277, 293
 Windhoek, 201, 221
 Wingfield, Mervyn, 24
 Wodehouse, Lord, 67, 76, 122, 331
 Wodehouse, Rev. Roger, 16, 18, 73, 129, 297, 329
 Woolwich, drunkenness at, 211
 Wortley, Maj.-Gen. Hon. E. Stuart, 289
 Yarmouth, 91, 93, 135
Yarmouth, H.M.S., 71
 York, Archbishop of, 308
 Ypres, 95, 101, 107, 178, 190, 198, 203
 Zeebrugge, 113
 Zeppelin, wrecked in Flanders, 233
 Zeppelins, Green Park gun against, 78, 107; insurance, 78, 251; precautions, 38, 202, 207, 228, 242; raids on Tyneside, 175; on East Coast, 175, 283, 284; on Deal, 207; on Southend, 219; on London, 223, 224, 231, 291-3, 294, 308-10; on Hull, 231; over Kent, 235; on N.E. Coast, 241, 247, 248; on Lowestoft, 255; on Leyton, 302



Telegrams :
“ Scholarly, Wesdo, London.”
Telephone : Mayfair 2601.
(Two lines.)

41 and 43 Maddox Street,
London, W.1.

Messrs. Edward Arnold & Co.'s

AUTUMN

ANNOUNCEMENTS, 1928

FROM DAY TO DAY.
1914-1915.

By the late RIGHT HON. VISCOUNT SANDHURST, G.C.S.I.,
G.C.I.E., LORD CHAMBERLAIN 1912-1921.

Demy 8vo. 18s. net.

When the War broke out, Lord Sandhurst decided to keep a diary, and he did so from August 4th, 1914, almost up to the date of his death in 1921. The diary was written on loose sheets of paper, and days, even weeks, are often missed : in the last years of his life the daily form was replaced by irregular periodical summaries. In the portion now published, which extends to the end of 1915, various omissions have necessarily been made, but the day-by-day record is fairly consecutive. If the present volume is favourably received, it is thought that enough materials remain for two more volumes on a similar scale.

LONDON : EDWARD ARNOLD & Co., 41 & 43 MADDOX STREET, W.1.

During the whole period covered by the diary, the Author filled the high office of Lord Chamberlain, and was in close touch with many of the men who were making history in the critical years of the War. But it is interesting to find how dependent even such highly placed persons as Lord Sandhurst were, as a rule, upon Society gossip and rumour to satisfy curiosity upon the vital topics of the hour. We get thus a very true and realistic picture of the way English Society braced itself to "see it through," swayed, indeed, by every breeze of rumour, buoyed up by "good news," intensely critical of "reverses," but never wavering in tenacity of purpose or confidence in the ultimate issue. Lord Sandhurst was essentially an "all-round man": he had been in the Coldstream Guards, and Under-Secretary of State for War; he was Governor of Bombay for five years; he was an active working member of the House of Lords and a Privy Councillor; he was a keen sportsman and fond of racing; he belonged to the best clubs in London and was personally extremely popular and had a legion of friends. His diary is like a crystal with many facets reflecting the impressions pouring in from all sides upon a shrewd and observant mind.

A SURVEY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE, 1730-1780.

By OLIVER ELTON, Litt.D., LL.D., F.B.A.

EMERITUS PROFESSOR IN THE UNIVERSITY OF LIVERPOOL.

In Two Volumes. Demy 8vo. 32s. net.

The present Survey is on the same lines as the Author's previous works.* Of late years the literature of the eighteenth century has come back into its own, because it expresses, better perhaps than that of any other period, the permanent average temper of our race, as it is found in Johnson, in Fielding, and in Captain Cook. It also expresses the Scottish and the Irish genius:—there are Hume and Smollett and Thomson; Goldsmith and Burke and Sheridan. A more ephemeral cause may lie in the temporary prejudice against the "Victorian Era" in the minds of some of our modern critics, while the eighteenth century is lifted above contemporary partisanship, and can be studied in the cold light of pure research.

* *A Survey of English Literature, 1780-1830. 2 vols. 32s. net.*
Survey of English Literature, 1830-1880. 2 vols. 32s. net.

It need hardly be said that this work is characterized by the same thoroughness and breadth of outlook as the former "Surveys." Memoirs, Letters and Journals come first, as representing most closely the real life and speech of the time. Then we have the Essay, with the enduring pattern of English prose supplied by Goldsmith. In Johnson we hear the conversation of a whole society. The Novelists form a natural group, for the fiction of the years 1740-1770 is the richest contribution of the century to the prose of pure literature. Then follow several chapters on Poetry, Gray standing out as the greatest and surest artist of his age. Certain scattered groups of critics or individuals, such as the Scottish academicians, the Prosodists, etc., are summed up; and the last part of the work is devoted to Philosophy, Divinity, Political thinking and Historical writing in their relation to letters, with Berkeley, Hume and Law, Burke and Gibbon as the constellations.

THE EMPIRE IN THE NEW ERA.

SPEECHES DURING AN EMPIRE TOUR, 1927-28.

By the RIGHT HON. L. S. AMERY, M.P.

SECRETARY OF STATE FOR DOMINION AFFAIRS.

Demy 8vo. 15s. net.

This important volume really forms a comprehensive survey of the Imperial position of Great Britain and the Overseas Dominions in Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and Canada, their relations with one another, the special problems that affect the various States, and the factors that make for prosperity or retard progress. Covering a wide range of subjects, such as Trade Relations, Markets, Communications, Cables and Wireless, Emigration and Development, Mr. Amery unfolds the tendencies of Imperial policy, of which many features, only partially grasped at home, appear in a new perspective from a study on the spot. Anyone who wishes to form a true estimate of the great and growing Dominions must appreciate the value of the Secretary of State's speeches and addresses, which are eloquent, reasoned and informative.

THE ECONOMICS OF RAIL TRANSPORT IN GREAT BRITAIN.

VOL. I. HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT

VOL. II. RATES AND SERVICE

By C. E. R. SHERRINGTON, *M.C.*, *M.A.* (Cantab.),
A.M.Inst.T.

LECTURER IN TRANSPORT AND SECRETARY, RAILWAY RESEARCH SERVICE
AT THE LONDON SCHOOL OF ECONOMICS.

With a Foreword by Sir GUY GRANET, *G.B.E.*

*Two Vols., Demy 8vo, 25s. net. (Or, separately,
12s. 6d. net each.)*

It is difficult to appreciate the problems which confront the railways to-day without studying their history and development during the last hundred years. Hence the author has first traced the growth of the railways from the early pioneers, such as the Stockton and Darlington, and the Liverpool and Manchester, to the present four great companies, and in so doing has emphasized how the large unproductive expenditure incurred in overcoming the opposition to projected railways in the first half of the nineteenth century is of necessity reflected in the capital of the present companies. He then considers the development of the permanent way and of the locomotive, and the gradual evolution in carriage and wagon design in so far as they affect the economics of transportation. The first volume concludes with two chapters showing the growth of Government regulation.

The second volume starts with an account of the internal organization of the railways, and this is followed by a chapter on railway finance. The important problem of the successful co-operation between the railways and the trader is discussed and the work of the Railway Clearing House described. Then follows a detailed consideration of the theory of rates and fares and of the economics of both passenger and freight train operation. Traffic control, marshalling-yards, electric traction and road competition are all surveyed, and the book concludes with a study of railway statistics and of the question of State Ownership.

THE TRANSIT OF EGYPT.

By LIEUT.-COL. P. G. ELGOOD, C.M.G.

AUTHOR OF "EGYPT AND THE ARMY."

Demy 8vo. 18s. net.

Egypt is ever with us, and so it must continue while the British Empire exists east of Suez, and while free passage through the Canal is of vital importance to us. The problem before us is either to make Egypt a steadfast friend and ally, or to dominate the country ourselves. Which is it to be? For the last fifty years we seem to have been "halting between two opinions," and to be little nearer a solution than we were in Gordon's time. It is for the purpose of clearing the ground that Colonel Elgood has written this interesting survey of Egypt's history down to the present day. He shows how from the earliest times the history of Egypt has been the history of a conquered people, who in the course of centuries of servitude have lost more than political independence. Of her ancient splendour nothing remains but crumbling temples. To each invader in turn she had to bend a submissive neck, and this has been her melancholy fate for nearly two thousand years. Colonel Elgood only dwells long enough upon early times to emphasize his argument, but when he reaches the nineteenth and twentieth centuries he expands, and treats at some length the happenings since the re-conquest of the Sudan, reserving for the period dating from the end of the Great War and the grant of independence down to 1928 a really full and adequate presentation of events. The book is divided into four parts, headed Subjection, Evolution, Reconstruction and Independence, a form of division which indicates the general drift of the work. The Author has been living in Egypt for many years, at close quarters with everything that has taken place, and has been in a position to form a sound judgment on men, movements and events.

PROBLEMS OF INSTINCT AND INTELLIGENCE.

By MAJOR R. W. G. HINGSTON, M.C.

AUTHOR OF "A NATURALIST IN HIMALAYA," ETC.

Large crown 8vo. Illustrated. 10s. 6d. net.

In this book the Author endeavours to throw some light on the difficult study of animal behaviour. How far are animals mere

machines ? How far do they think in a manner like ourselves ? Are their minds something altogether distinct, or are they in essential characters comparable with the mind of man ? Major Hingston's authority to discuss this interesting subject is based on prolonged personal observation. For seventeen years he has been collecting facts in that most fruitful of all regions, the jungles of the Oriental tropics, and here we have a digestion of these facts, and the deductions which they have led him to make. No doubt some of his deductions are of a controversial nature, but the Author's belief in their soundness is strong, though he anticipates a criticism of having gone too far in the effort to demonstrate the possession of intelligence by the lower animals.

Major Hingston selects insects as the most suitable group for this particular study, because their instincts display such infinite variety, they solve so many complicated problems and illustrate perfection in the highest degree. Birds and mammals cannot compare with them in these respects ; nor can anything among the higher animals until we come to the activities of men.

The chapters dealing with Instinct emphasize its perfection, its inflexibility and its rhythm, as well as its limitations and errors. Passing from instinct to the sphere of thought, the Author recognizes in the objects of his study the rudiments of intelligence. He shows by numerous examples that they can reason from cause to effect, can adapt means to ends, can reflect on a course of action, can act with judgment and forethought, can remember, imitate, and learn from experience. Though intelligence is not highly developed in the lower animals, we are not justified in erecting an impassable barrier between their mentality and that of man.

A SAHARAN VENTURE.

By LIEUT. DONALD CAMERON

ROYAL SCOTS REGIMENT.

Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 18s. net.

This is an account of a fine piece of exploring work in the Saharan Desert carried out single-handed by an officer of the West African Frontier Force the winter before last. The journey began at Kano, in Nigeria, and ended in Algeria in April, 1927. The latter half of the route had not been traversed before by any British explorer, and included a visit to the oasis of Djanet, in the centre of the Sahara. From there the Author proceeded across the

Tassili plateau, a mountainous region inhabited by one of the most truculent clans of the Tuaregs, and the Great Oriental Erg. a vast expanse of enormous sand-dunes where terrible sand-storms were encountered.

The most thrilling episode of the journey was the crossing of the waterless desert between the Aia mountains and Djanet, when, owing to the guide missing his way, the party was lost for ten days with insufficient water, and was very lucky in escaping disaster. One native and six camels perished during this period. The whole journey from Kano to Touggourt in Algeria occupied six months and covered about 2,000 miles. Mr. Cameron subsequently lectured before the Royal Geographical Society, and all who were present were greatly impressed with the remarkable achievement described.

THE SHADOW OF ABDUL.

By H. K. GORDON.

AUTHOR OF "PREM."

Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

This is an unusual novel of Anglo-Indian social and official life, because it not only tells an exciting story, but also paints a vivid picture of the India of to-day with its dissatisfied educated classes, its political unrest. Sylvia, daughter of the Chief of the Criminal Investigation Department, is kidnapped as a hostage during a murder trial. Either her father or her lover might save her by suppressing vital evidence, but they love honour more. It is to the self-sacrificing devotion of her ayah and a Swarajist's memory of an old Oxford friendship that she ultimately owes her life.

FOREIGN COLONIAL ADMINISTRATION IN THE FAR EAST.

By SIR HESKETH BELL, G.C.M.G.

Demy 8vo. 16s. net.

An important and interesting account of the methods adopted by the French and the Dutch in governing their Colonial possessions in the Far East. Sir Hesketh Bell has had a lifetime's experience of British Colonial administration in the Gold Coast, in Uganda, in Northern Nigeria, in the West Indies and in Mauritius. On retiring recently from his last appointment, he made a prolonged tour in the Far East, visiting in particular Indo-China, Cambodia and Java for the express purpose of studying how

those huge and fertile territories with their teeming millions of natives were administered by their white rulers.

As was natural, every facility for prosecuting his inquiries was given Sir Hesketh Bell by the Authorities, and it may well be supposed that such a competent British observer had rarely, if ever, visited those distant regions.

The investigation provided a mass of information, which has been sorted and classified with admirable clarity and restraint. Although references are frequent to corresponding problems and methods in territories under British control, Sir Hesketh Bell never presses comparisons too far: his purpose is to indicate similarities and divergences, and leave his readers to form their own opinion from facts.

SOME RAMBLES OF A SAPPER.

By BRIG.-GENL. H. H. AUSTIN, C.B., C.M.G., D.S.O.

AUTHOR OF "WITH MACDONALD IN UGANDA," "A SCAMPER THROUGH THE FAR EAST," ETC.

Demy 8vo. Illustrated. 16s. net.

After nearly thirty-five years' service in the Royal Engineers, Brigadier-General Austin has amply qualified for his task of writing this attractive volume of recollections. Immensely interested himself in his work and duties, he has the knack of communicating that interest to the reader, and the variety and importance of the operations in which he took part make his experiences well worth recording. The scene of most of the book is laid in India; some of the most exciting chapters are those describing the north-west frontier expeditions to survey the Kabul valley route, at the time when the possibility of having to maintain a large field force in Afghanistan was an urgent question in view of the Russian advance in Central Asia. The Zhob Valley Survey followed soon afterwards, and when that was completed the author had a spell of leave, which he spent in having a glimpse of America. Back again in India, it was not long before he was ordered to join the Waziristan Field Force under the command of Sir William Lockhart, the objective being to take punitive action against Mahsud tribesmen who had attacked an escort of the Delimitation Mission. Then there followed a period of fourteen months' service in the Tochi valley, and when the disturbed state of the N.W. Frontier calmed down, active service was replaced by miscellaneous work at home and abroad. During the Great War General Austin

served in Mesopotamia, retiring after the Armistice, and joining the great army of unemployed in April, 1920.

A HISTORY OF EUROPEAN DIPLOMACY, 1451-1789.

By R. B. MOWAT, M.A.

PROFESSOR OF MODERN HISTORY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF BRISTOL.
AUTHOR OF "A HISTORY OF EUROPEAN DIPLOMACY, 1815-1914," "THE
DIPLOMATIC RELATIONS OF GREAT BRITAIN AND THE UNITED STATES,"
ETC., ETC.

Demy 8vo. 16s. net.

In his earlier books, "The Diplomacy of Napoleon" and the two "Histories of European Diplomacy," 1815-1914 and 1914-1925, Professor Mowat covered the ground from the French Revolution to the present day. Here he completes his great survey by tracing the course of modern diplomacy from its beginnings in the middle of the fifteenth century up to the end of the *ancien régime*. In some ways his latest book will be of even greater value to historical readers than the earlier ones. The sources are less easy of access; the field has not been so well surveyed, nor have the results been presented in manageable form. Moreover, the period is of great interest, not only as covering the tremendous struggles of the Reformation and the brilliant epochs of Louis XIV and Frederick the Great, but also as displaying continual change and development in the aims and methods of diplomacy. When the Sovereign State came into being at the renaissance, Europe entered upon a condition of international anarchy in which only two principles seemed to be recognized—security and aggrandisement. To maintain the first, diplomatists built up the idea of balance of power and the system of a law of nations to regulate inter-State relations. The principle of aggrandisement, however, which embodied the need for change, continually upset the balance, and the best that diplomacy could at first do was to establish a system of peace treaties after each war, which should allot the spoils to combatants in proportion to their power and be regarded as binding till war again upset them. Gradually we see the emergence of expedients such as exchanges, marriage-contracts, etc., arranged at conferences designed not to compose warfare but to forestall it, and it is this development which forms one of the most fascinating themes of Professor Mowat's book.

THE UNCONVENTIONAL GARDEN.

By SIR ARTHUR F. HORT, BART.

FORMERLY FELLOW OF TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.

Large Crown 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

Sir Arthur Hort is well known as one of the most prominent "amateur gardeners" in England, and in this book he offers to all garden lovers the fruits of his wide knowledge and experience. It is by no means a text-book or "standard work" on Horticulture, but may be compared with such volumes as Farrer's "My Rock Garden," or Canon Ellacombe's "In a Gloucestershire Garden." In his preface Sir Arthur disclaims any more ambitious aim than to suggest to owners of small gardens some ways in which a greater variety of interest might be attained. But he admits that he has been drawn to include a number of plants, not all of which are easy to obtain and easy to grow. The result is a volume which not only selects the best of what the Author calls "everybody's plants," but describes the measure of success he has met with in cultivating many beautiful flowers and shrubs, less seldom seen than they ought to be.

It is never easy to arrange a scheme for such a book that will avoid the arid plan of a text-book while preserving enough orderly method to make for usefulness. The old "Calendar" scheme has been adopted in the first part, each month including the plants which are at their best in it. The second part has chapters devoted to special kinds of plants—Bulbs, Herbaceous Plants, Shrubs, etc. Favourite species are then noted under the more important Genera and smaller groups. Irises, Beardless and Bearded, which are a particular hobby of the Author's, have a long chapter to themselves. The Rock Garden is dealt with at some length, especially in relation to Saxifrages and Dianthus. The book ends with the treatment of "Wild Corners," and an Appendix on "Some Pyrenean Plants." There is a full index.

THE ORDINALL OF ALCIMY.

Written by THOMAS NORTON, of BRISTOL.

With an Introduction by E. J. HOLMYARD, M.A., F.I.C.

Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.

This is one of the most famous of the early alchemical works in English. Written in verse, it is full of the mysticism with which

alchemy was enveloped, and yet gives more information as to the prevailing knowledge of chemical substances than is found in most of these early works. The Ordinall was included in a collection of alchemical writings made by Elias Ashmole, under the title of *Theatrum Chemicum Britannicum*, printed by F. Grismond at the Angel in Cornhill in 1652, and the present edition has been reproduced facsimile from the Ashmole edition, together with Ashmole's commentaries on the work. It is embellished with six fine engravings.

THE ALPINE CLUB REGISTER 1877-1890.

By A. L. MUMM

FORMERLY HON. SECRETARY AND VICE-PRESIDENT OF THE ALPINE CLUB.

One Volume. Demy 8vo. 21s. net.

The text of this third volume of *The Alpine Club Register*, completing a work which had been a labour of love with him for many years, was finished by Mr. Mumm in July, 1927, just before he started for the long tour in the Far East from which he never returned. He died at sea on his way home on December 2nd, 1927, to the great grief of all who knew him, and of none more than the members of our firm, in which he was a Partner from 1890 to 1925. Unfortunately he was not spared to revise the proofs, or to write the Historical Introduction he had meant to include in this volume. The task of preparing the work for publication has been most kindly superintended by his friend, Mr. Sydney Spencer, the present Hon. Secretary of the Alpine Club.

THE HISTORY OF THE KING'S REGIMENT (LIVERPOOL), 1914-1919.

By EVERARD WYRALL.

Volume I. 1914-1915. *Crown 4to, With Maps and Illustrations. 7s. 6d. net.*

Also an Edition de luxe, in special binding, 21s. net.

This important work, of which the first instalment is now ready, will be completed in three volumes, to be issued at convenient intervals. The compilation has been entrusted to Mr. Everard

Wyrall, who has already been responsible for some of the best Regimental histories that have appeared since the War. A Foreword is contributed by General Sir Charles Harington, G.B.E., K.C.B., Colonel of the Regiment; and much help has been given in the preparation of the History by Brig.-General C. J. Stevenson, C.B., Colonel T. W. S. Graham, and other officers of the Regiment.

This famous Regiment, whose records go back to Blenheim and Ramillies, contributed no less than forty-five battalions to the Great War, each of which came through with infinite credit. General Harington mentions in his Foreword having met many Commanders who had King's men under them, and says "one and all have praised them as battalions who never failed them in tight places." In Sir Douglas Haig's Orders issued on October 9, 1915, he specially mentions the "great deeds" of one of the Battalions of the Regiment, "who have consistently fought like heroes throughout the campaign." These great deeds are fully recorded by Mr. Wyrall in his graphic and vivid narrative, which is of absorbing interest throughout. The sacrifices the Regiment cheerfully made in their achievement are shown in the detailed list of Casualties at the end of the volume. The whole book is very carefully documented, and contains a number of illustrations and eight valuable maps.

ALFRED YARROW: HIS LIFE AND WORK.

By LADY YARROW.

New Popular Edition. 5s. net.

This marvellously cheap book contains nearly 300 pages with the original nine coloured plates and nearly 70 pages of black and white illustrations. The work has been entirely reprinted on good paper, with a handsome cloth cover and an illustration in colour on the jacket. It is a book which every young man ambitious of climbing the ladder of life should read and own, and no more acceptable gift for him could be imagined. In his preface Lord Knutsford says: "This is the life of a man who, starting from the proverbial half-crown, has never looked back. It should, therefore, gladden the heart of any young man starting in life, if he will only determine to put character first and success second."

A DRUG IN THE MARKET.

By C. E. BAINES

AUTHOR OF "THE SLIP COACH," "THE DOWN TRAIN," "THE BLUE POPPY,"
ETC.

Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.

The Drug is "Lucaine," a witch-doctor's remedy for sleeping sickness, which is brought back from "Pongoland" by a missionary, Antony Crump, in order that its value may be tested in a Research Laboratory. It is of great commercial importance, because the further development of Pongoland depends upon its proving successful in combating the ravages of the disease. But there are strong financial interests opposed to the progress of Pongoland, and their mysterious agents scheme to obtain possession of the drug, of which no further samples are obtainable. Out of this situation springs the story, a very exciting one. Detective Doyme, the author's famous creation, comes once more upon the scene, and up to the very end of the book the *dénouement* is uncertain. Mr. Baines can always be relied on to give his readers a capital story, full of action and incident, and each new novel from his pen marks an advance in constructive power.

BEASTS, MEN AND GODS.

By FERDINAND OSSENDOWSKI.

New and Popular Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.

This extraordinary tale of the marvellous adventures in Central Asia that befell a Polish professor when making his escape from revolutionary Russia has now reached a stage in its career when it is possible to issue it complete in a popular form.

SEVENTY YEARS OF IRISH LIFE.

By W. R. LE FANU.

New Popular Edition. 3s. 6d. net.

This real classic of Irish wit and humour has been a great favourite ever since its first appearance, more than thirty years ago. It

was continuously in print until the lean years of the War, but so many demands have reached us for a new edition at a popular price that we have responded to them by the present reprint.

THE SPORT OF SHOOTING.

By OWEN JONES.

A new Edition. Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d. net.

The Author's advice on every subject from guns and cartridges to curling pheasants and game preservation is extremely sound, and no more useful or attractive book could be presented to young shooters. From such chapters as those on Woodcraft and the Flight of Birds, or those on Judging Distance, Style and Quickness, Useful Practice, Retrievers, Keepers and Poachers, the varied nature of the contents can be estimated. In the new preface, readers are warned that they must revise the occasional references to costs and prices in view of recent changes, but in other respects the book is believed to be as up-to-date as when it was first published.

THE HERITAGE OF ELISE.

By MARY J. H. SKRINE.

New Popular Edition. 3s. 6d. net.

The popularity of the late Mrs. Skrine's novels increases every year. Already her readers number many thousands, and each volume of the popular re-issue of her books has received a cordial welcome. "The Heritage of Elise" is the latest addition to the series in which "Shepherd Easton's Daughter," "A Stepson of the Soil" and "Billie's Mother" have already appeared. Some copies are also still available of the original editions of "The Black Cow" (7s. 6d. net) and "A Romance of the Simple" (6s.).

"Mrs. Skrine's stories of English village life are in a category of their own. They are true in essentials, as little modern fiction is; they present a picture of the countryside and its inhabitants which is touched with a delicate and refined imagination, and are free from the exaggerated gloom with which so many writers invest their studies of the rural population."—*Northern Whig*.

RECENT NOTABLE BOOKS

SHAKESPEARE : TRUTH AND TRADITION.

By the late JOHN S. SMART, D.Lit. 7s. 6d. net.

"A book from which emerges the most original and convincing portrait of Shakespeare to be seen in our time."—*Manchester Guardian*.

"Writers may rest assured that when we reviewers find a book which can be unreservedly praised we are delighted. Such a book is the one before us. A work of the rare kind which shows genuine and first-hand learning along with a true sense of style."—*New Statesman*.

"It presents Shakespeare in the surroundings of his time ; it destroys many of the legends which have been built up ; it sums up the evidence against his authorship with lucid irony ; and it makes a good argument for his scholarship. The book is one which must be added to every Shakespeare library."—*Saturday Review*.

SULLIVAN'S COMIC OPERAS.

A CRITICAL APPRECIATION.

By THOMAS F. DUNHILL. 10s. 6d. net.

"We have had to wait all these years before any writer has given us a genuine critical assessment of Sullivan's opera music. . . . It is some time since we have seen a book of such value to the student and at the same time of such absorbing interest to the general reader."—SIR RICHARD TERRY in *The Queen*.

"Not a few of his analyses should prove illuminating even to those who imagined they knew the operas backwards. This admirably-written book should be in the library of every Sullivan lover—and every Sullivan hater."—*Daily Telegraph*.

KENYA DAYS.

By M. ALINE BUXTON.

Second Impression. Illustrated. 12s. 6d. net.

"As a lively description of an interesting country at any time it makes good reading. The author presents impressions and moods chiefly, but visitors and intending residents will find her book rich in information unobtrusively introduced to give point to the story."—*The Times*.

I GO A-FISHING.

By J. BRUNTON BLAIKIE, M.D.

Illustrated. 10s. 6d. net.

"This is a book not only of a keen sportsman, but of a very agreeable writer. It is not written to instruct, though it can hardly fail to do so, but merely gossips about the many rivers he has fished and about the curious or amusing incidents of his expeditions."—*Sunday Times*.

"It is a quite charming work. It will give pleasure by its alluring accounts of Dr. Blaikie's experiences, and profit because it supplies incidentally a number of useful hints."—*Church Times*.

FROM THREE YACHTS.

By CONOR O BRIEN

AUTHOR OF "ACROSS THREE OCEANS."

With Portrait. 10s. 6d. net.

"His narrative is full of a lively charm which will enchant sea-going folk and tempt the imagination of the stay-at-home to wander far from his native hearth. . . . The volume is packed with wise saws for the guidance of fellow-yachtsmen, but the real quality of the book is displayed in its narrative, keen, vigorous, and glittering with colour."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"Mr. O'Brien is an able raconteur—and a very charming and modest one. The heart of everyone who reads this book will warm towards this bold and kindly sailorman. He is altogether delightful."—*Yachting Monthly*.

CRUISING HINTS.

By FRANCIS B. COOKE

AUTHOR OF "SEAMANSHIP FOR YACHTSMEN," "SINGLE-HANDED CRUISING," ETC.

Fourth Edition, entirely re-written. *Illustrated.* 12s. 6d. net.

"If a novice were to pick up this volume and read it he would not only be fired with a desire to own a small 'week-end cruiser' yacht himself, but he would know how to find one, where to keep it, what to do with it, and how much it would cost."—*Saturday Review*.

"The yachtsman of long standing will add it to his library as a matter of course; the new venturer will do well to procure a copy without delay."—*Lloyds List*.

LONDON: EDWARD ARNOLD & Co., 41 & 43 MADDOX STREET, W.1.



